### DISTRICT ATTORNEY

### SUPREME COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA

THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

Plaintiff-Respondent,

VB.

CHARLES MANSON, SUSAN ATKINS, LESLIE VAN HOUTEN AND PATRICIA KRENWINKEL.

Defendants-Appellants.

NO. 1006

APPEAL FROM THE SUPERIOR COURT OF LOS ANGELÉS COUNTY

HON. CHARLES H. OLDER, JUDGE PRESIDING

REPORTER'S TRANSCRIPT ON APPEAL

## APPEARANCES

For Plaintiff-Respondent:

THE STATE ATTORNEY GENERAL

600 State Building

Los Angeles, California 90012

For Defendant-Appellant Charles Manson:

IRVING KANAREK, Esq.

For Defendant-Appellant Susan Atkins:

DAYE SHINN, Esq.

For Defendant-Appellant Leslie Van Houten:

IESLIE VAN HOUTEN In Propria Persona

For Defendant-Appellant Patricia Krenwinkel:

PATRICIA KRENWINKEL In Propria Persona

VOLUME 6
Pages 1501 to 1800

J. Hollombe, CSR Murray Mehlman, CSR Official Reporters 211 West Temple Street Los Angeles, California 90012 4a-1

.18

20.

5

Q And I don't want you to answer the question one way or the other if you have some qualification to your answer.

In other words, if you can't answer the question yes or no because there is something else in your mind that is a qualification or condition to that answer, I want you to tell me about that.

Will you do that?

A Yes, sir.

Q You understand that I am not trying to put words in your mouth, I simply want to know that whatever you answer I understand. So I will ask you the same question again.

Do you entertain such conscientious objections regarding the death penalty that you would automatically refuse to impose it regardless of the evidence developed during the trial?

Now, before you answer that, if you have any hesitation, any conditions, any mental reservations of any kind, you may, of course, include those in your answer.

A Well, you certainly put me on the spot as far as the answer when I say --

Q That is what I intend to do.

A I honestly don't approve of the death penalty. I would think that that would be very plain

48-2

1

Ż

3

5

6

7<sup>.</sup> 8.

9.

10 11

12

13

14 15

16

17 -

18 19

20:

21

22

23

24 25

26

and simple in my answer.

As I say, I don't think that if 11 other people would believe in it that is no reason why I should automatically go running along and follow their viewpoint if I feel honestly in my heart that I am opposed to it.

I think that life imprisonment and a lot of other reservations can take the place of the death penalty regardless of guilt.

Q Well, you haven't answered the question, sir.

MR. STOVITZ: With the permission of the Court, may I ask the Court to ask the juror if he understands the question? Many times jurors don't understand the question.

# BY THE COURT:

Q Do you feel that you understand the question, Mr. Fletcher?

A Well, I probably don't if you are not satisfied with my answer.

Q Well, you seem to be talking about your opposition to the death penalty in a philosophical sense, but my question is not directed precisely to that point but it is directed to the question of whether you would automatically refuse to impose it without regard to the evidence in the case.

A Well, I don't understand your question in that sense.

4a-3

5

**8** 

.21

Even in a sense of guilt, the question is would I still vote for the death penalty if the evidence proved guilt? Is that the question that you are asking me?

Q No. My question presupposes that there has been a finding of guilty of murder in the first degree as to one or more defendants.

A Yes, sir.

And you are now in the penalty phase of the trial and you have to make a determination as to which penalty, life imprisonment or death, and my question simply is: Have you already made up your mind? Would you be willing to listen to the evidence or would you automatically refuse to impose the death penalty regardless of the evidence?

A Well, I would refuse to vote for the death penalty.

Q Regardless of the evidence developed?

A Yes.

MR. STOVITZ: Renew our challenge, your Honor.

THE COURT: Very well. You are excused, Mr. Fletcher. Thank you, sir.

MR. FITZGERALD: Will the record indicate that our objection is renewed?

THE COURT: Very well.

MR. KANAREK: Join, your Honor.

| 1.         | MR. SHINN: All defendants join.                       |
|------------|---|
| 2          | THE CLERK: Mrs. Helen S. Fields; H-e-l-e-n,           |
| .8         | F-i-e-l-d-s.  |
| 4          | (Whereupon, Mrs. Helen S. Fields came                 |
| 5          | forward and was seated in jury box No. 2.)            |
| . 6        |   |
| 7          | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. HELEN S. FIELDS         |
| 8          | BY THE COURT:   |
| · 9 .      | Q Mrs. Fields, have you heard and understood          |
| 10         | everything that has been said in court since you came |
| 11         | into this case?                                       |
| 12         | A Yes, I think I have.                                |
| 13         | Q If you were selected as a juror in this             |
| 14         | case would you be able to serve?                      |
| 4b fls.15  | A I think I could.                                    |
| 16         | ·   |
| 17         | •   |
| 18         |   |
| 19         |   |
| 20         |   |
| <b>:21</b> |   |
| 22         |   |
| 23         |   |
| 24         |   |
| 25         |   |
| 26         |   |
|            | 1   |

₽

 $\dot{\mathbf{2}}_{i}$ 

.9.

Q Now, I am going to ask you the same two questions that I have been asking the other prospective jurors, and again let me explain that the first question is directed toward the first phase of the trial, the so-called guilt phase of the trial, and the second question is directed toward the so-called penalty phase of the trial.

The questions are these: First, do you entertain such conscientlous objections regarding the death penalty that you would be unable to make an impartial decision as to any defendant's guilt regardless of the evidence developed during the trial?

A No. I don't have objection to the death penalty if the evidence showed guilt.

Q Your opinions, if any, regarding the death penalty would not affect your ability to make an impartial decision as to guilt; is that right?

A No. I don't think they would affect my decision.

Q Do you entertain such conscientious opinions regarding the death penalty that you would automatically refuse to impose it without regard to the evidence developed during the trial?

A No. sir.

THE COURT: At this time, then, Mrs. Fields -MR. STOVITZ: Are we going in chambers, your Honor?
THE COURT: Yes.

.17

MR. STOVITZ: May I confer with counsel concerning one other matter and perhaps we can take care of two matters in chambers, your Honor?

THE COURT: All right.

(All counsel confer.)

MR. STOVITZ: No decision has been reached, your Honor.

THE COURT: All right. We are going into chambers at this time. Mrs. Fields, and I will ask the bailiff to have you come in in a few minutes after the parties and their attorneys have come in.

(The following proceedings occur in chambers, the defendants and all counsel being present:)

THE COURT: One moment before we bring in Mrs. Fields.

All defendants and their counsel are present,

the prosecutors are present.

Now, the purpose of the proceedings here in chambers, gentlemen, as you know, is to conduct that portion of the voir dire examination regarding pre-trial publicity out of the presence of the other prospective jurors.

This is being done pursuant to the request of counsel for the defendants; is that correct, Mr. Fitzgerald?

MR. FITZGERALD: That is correct.

THE COURT: Do you join, Mr. Reiner?

MR. REINER: That is correct on behalf of defendant Leslie Van Houten.

THE COURT: You join, Mr. Shinn? 1 MR. SHINN: We join. 2 THE COURT: Mr. Kanarek? 3 MR. KANAREK: Yes. 4 THE COURT: Mr. Manson; you have heard what has been 5 going on this morning. Is it your desire that this portion 6 of the proceedings be conducted in chambers? 7 Did you hear what I said? 8 DEFENDANT MANSON: I only have one desire, and that is 9 to be my own attorney. 10 THE COURT: Do you want this portion of the 11 examination of the prospective jurors conducted in chambers? 1**2** DEFENDANT MANSON: I don't have anything else to say . 13 about it. 14 THE COURT: Do you have any objection to it? 15 DEFENDANT MANSON: I have objection to the whole 16 proceedings. I object to the whole thing. 17 THE COURT: Do you want this portion of the 18 proceedings to be conducted out in open court so that all 19 these prospective jurors will hear it? 20 We are going to inquire into what exposure, if 21 any, the various prospective jurors have had to any pre-22 trial publicity by way of newspaper, radio, TV, whatever; 23 and we are also going to inquire into what opinions, if 24 any, they may have formed regarding the trial or any of the 25 defendants. 26

3.

\*

1.7

5

I believe it is to your advantage and for your benefit and the benefit of all the defendants that these proceedings regarding this pretrial publicity be conducted in chambers so that all the prospective jurors don't hear successively everything that is said by all those that go before them.

I am asking you if you are agreeable with this procedure.

your attorney has indicated that he wants this portion of the proceedings conducted in chambers, and so have the other attorneys.

Now, I am asking you, Mr. Manson.

DEFENDANT MANSON: Why would you ask me; you haven 't asked me anything before.

THE COURT: Well, I am asking you.

DEFENDANT MANSON: I think the questions imply, and with your questions, if they haven't heard what you ask, when you ask the questions, then they have heard it. All you are doing is doubling, lapping, you are overlapping. It is already in their subconscious mind to the point that they could never forget it and they will always be affected by it. No matter what you do, you are affected by everything that happens to you in the past. There is no way that you can erase anything from your mind.

We all know this, and yet we sit here and ask these little questions to them and half of them say they

forgot what they heard. But it doesn't make any difference whether they forgot it, their opinions are still formulated, and you can't change it. It is there.

The prosecutor knows it. That is why they put it there. And you know it, and we all know it.

We are just going through motions, and it makes no difference whether we go through the motions here or out there. I am not a part of it. You won't let me be a part of it.

THE COURT: I take it from what you say that you have no objection to this portion of the proceedings in chambers?

DEFENDANT MANSON: I don't wish to be disrespectful. I objected to when the Judge took away my status, took my voice away, and I have objected to everything, and I am still objecting, and I objecting if you do it here and I Í object if you do it at object if you do it out there. I don't agree with any of it.

THE COURT: Would you prefer that I do it out in open court?

DEFENDANT MANSON: I would prefer that you have a good day and notice the sun was shining, and past that you can do anything you wish.

THE COURT: What about you, Miss Van Houten? Do you have any objection to this portion of the examination being conducted in chambers?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Like I object to everything.
THE COURT: I can't hear you?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: I will object to everything.

THE COURT: You object to this?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Everyone has got their minds made up. Like you have already put everything in there.

THE COURT: You understand that your attorney is now requesting that this portion of the examination be conducted in chambers?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: They can request whatever they want. They are fighting the case.

THE COURT: I am asking you. Do you consent to that?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: No, I don't consent to anything.

THE COURT: Do you object to having this portion -DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: You know, you guys do
whatever you do.

4c-2

2

3.

4

5

6

7

0

9 10·

11

12

13

14 15

16

17

18

1.9

20 21

22

23

25

26

You have already done what you have done to me.

THE COURT: Do you object to having this portion of the examination conducted in chambers?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Yes.

THE COURT: What about you, Miss Krenwinkel?

DEFENDANT KRENWINKEL: I don't care, either way you do it, because I object to the entire proceedings as is.

The same way. There is no way you can possibly change these people's minds and everything. All you do is bring conversation out in open court, programming it the way you do.

THE COURT: Do you object to this portion of the proceedings in chambers?

DEFENDANT KRENWINKEL: I don't care where it is held. I can move this book and I can move me wherever you want me to move. I am not a part of this.

DEFENDANT MANSON: You have got four bodies.

THE COURT: What about you, Miss Atkins? Do you object to this portion of the proceedings in chambers?

DEFENDANT ATKINS: Like you bring us back here to hide from the press what you don't want the press to know, and yet you go out and tell the press we are having secret chamber meetings, and everybody puts it on us when the DA is the one that calls us back here.

I object to the whole thing. I don't want any part of it. Why don't you just send me back to

SEL. Then you get a decision made, nord me a letter and 1 Acres 3 let me know what you want to do. THE COURTS In view of the defendants' responses I think we will conduct all of the voir dire in open COULT .. HR. SHIME: Your Honor, why san't we have a conference with our clients for about two minutes. 8 THE COURT: Very well. PR. STOYITZ: Shall counsel leave? 9 10 THE COURT: Can this be done in the holding room? 11 IR. STOVIZZ: I'd be willing to just stop outside. 12<sup>-</sup> THE COURT: Notice I am not willing to step outside. 13 Do you want all the defendants together or 14 do you want to interview then reparately! 1Š IR. REIMER: Together. 16 THE COURT: Gentlesen, we are not through. 17 Do you want all the defendants together? 18 MR. SHIMA YOU. 19 MR. FITTCERALD: Yes. It is easier. It just 20 facilitates matters. 21 HR. STOYLES: Are we in recess, your Bonor! 22 THE COURT: For a few minutes. 23 (Recess.) 5 fla 24

26

CieloDrive.com ARCHIVES

| 5-1        | i  |
|------------|----|
|            | .2 |
|            | 3  |
|            | 4  |
| •          | 5  |
|            | 6  |
|            | 7  |
|            | 8  |
|            | 9  |
| ,          | 10 |
|            | 11 |
|            | 12 |
| <u>~</u> . | 13 |
|            | 14 |
|            | 15 |
|            | 16 |
|            | 17 |
|            | 18 |
|            | 19 |
|            | 20 |
|            | 21 |
|            | 22 |
|            | 23 |
|            |    |

25

26

(The following proceedings were had in the chambers of the Court, all counsel and all defendants being present with the exception of Mr. Bugliosi:)

THE COURT: All defendants and their counsel are present. Mr. Stovitz is present.

MR. FITZGERALD: I might indicate to the Court that there is no change in the position taken by the individual defendants.

If your Honor cares to inquire, feel free to do so.

(Mr. Bugliosi enters the courtroom.)

THE COURT: I am not trying to elicit any answers.

All I want to know is they want this portion of the proceedings held in chambers or not; it is just that simple.

What is the answer, Mr. Fitzgerald?

MR. FITZGERALD: They have indicated they would object to the proceedings being held in chambers, your Honor.

THE COURT: All right.

MR. REINER: Your Honor, may I indicate my position on behalf of Miss Van Houten.

I would object to these proceedings being held in open court.

THE COURT: I am now trying to find out what the defendants' positions are.

| 1    |  |
|------|--|
| 2    |  |
| 3    |  |
| 4    |  |
| 5    |  |
| 6    |  |
| 7    |  |
| 8    |  |
| 9    |  |
| 10   |  |
| 11   |  |
| 12   |  |
| 18'. |  |
| 14   |  |
| 15   |  |
| 16   |  |
| 17   |  |
| 1,8  |  |
| 19   |  |
| 20   |  |
| 21   |  |
| 22   |  |
| 23   |  |
| 24   |  |
| or.  |  |

MR, REINER: With respect to Miss Van Houten, my position is that --

THE COURT: You have already expressed your position, Mr. Reiner, what I wanted to know is what is Miss Van Houten's desire at this time.

Does she consent to having the matter in chambers?

MR. REINER: Miss Van Houten's opinion, as well as I can understand it, her position as well as I can understand it is this:

She says she objects to all of the proceedings; she objects to the proceedings in chambers as well as in open court.

It does not appear to me she has a preference. She simply objects to all of the proceedings And I might indicate to the Court, if I am required to have this type of examination in open court

The Court will recall when I examined the prospective jurors here this morning I asked them what perhaps might be described as very searching questions, and went into some detail as to the facts.

I will obviously be inhibited.

I could not and would not risk such a voir dire examination in open court.

THE COURT: You cannot have it both ways, Mr. Reiner. If the defendants object, it will be in open

3.

4

-5

6

7

8

9.

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

.21

22

court.

MR. REINER: I think that is with counsel, your Honor, not with the individual defendant.

THE COURT: I disagree with you.

MR. KANAREK: Then I suggest this, your Honor, it might be a little mechanically difficult, but could we ask the other jurors to leave, and just have one juror present, the one we are talking to?

I say it might be mechanically difficult, but I think we might get less of the transmittal of --

THE COURT: You are being offered that opportunity now, to have that examination in chambers.

MR. KANAREK: I understand, but Mr. Manson -THE COURT: The room is not the point. It is not
which room it is being conducted in.

It is a question of whether it is to be done in open court or in chambers, that is all.

Well, all right, then we will go back into open court, gentlemen.

I understood from asking the defendants myself that they objected to this procedure, and I understand from what you say there has been no change, so we will go back into open court.

MR. REINER: Your Honor, do I correctly understand the Court's position that it is the defendants' wishes rather than the wishes of counsel that is

controlling? 1 THE COURT: In this case it is going to be both. 2 MR. REINER: It is not both, your Honor, because I 3 do object. 4 THE COURT: I said it will take the consent of both. 5 MR. REINER: Is the Court saying in the absence of 6 the defendants agreeing to the judgment of counsel in this 7 matter, it is the defendants' wishes that we follow rather 8 than counsel's? 9 I must indicate there is a clear division 10 between the opinion and position of Miss Van Houten and the 11 12 opinion and position of counsel. 13 THE COURT: Apparently, so. 14 MR. REINER: Well, then, the Court --THE COURT: If the defendants are not willing to 15 16 waive any objection to this procedure, and consent to it, I 17 am going to have it in open court. 18 MR. REINER: I understand the law in this area, your 19 Honor, even if counsel wanted it in open court your Honor 20 would have an obligation to require it in chambers. 21 THE COURT: What law is that? 22 MR. REINER: It is a matter of due process, your Honor, the Court has its own individual responsibility --24 THE COURT: Do you have any authority for this? 25 MR. REINER: If I may state the proposition, your 26 Honor:

a fls.

The proposition is that the Court has its own individual responsibility to see that the defendants are accorded due process.

It is clear, I don't believe any of us argue that.

THE COURT: Do you have any authority other than this, your proposition? I understand what you are saying.

MR. REINER: If the Court is saying am I able to cite a case off the top of my head, I am unable to do so at this moment.

I think it is quite clear if the Court feels there will be great prejudice to the defendants to proceed in open court, it is the Court's obligation even without request from counsel to bring the matter into chambers. 5-A-1

2

1

3

. 4

5

6.

7

8 9

**10**'

11 12

13

14

15

16°

17

18 19

20

21

22

24

25

26

THE COURT: There is no such obligation, Mr. Reiner.

The defendants are entitled to a public trial.

The proceedings in chambers were done only by stipulation of all counsel, and I have decided now in view of various objections that have come up, unless the defendants are willing to waive those objections I am not going to do it.

It is just that simple.

MR. FITZGERALD: I have a request to make in regard to your Honor's questioning the prospective jurors, with regard to publicity in open court.

I wonder if your Honor would consider not asking the prospective jurors what they have seen, heard or read in connection with this case, so that they might not infect the other members of the jury panel who have not read, seen or heard what that particular prospective juror did.

THE COURT: For the time being, Mr. Fitzgerald,
I would not ask any questions since we are going back into
open court, and you can conduct your own voir dire on this
issue.

MR. FITZG¢ERALD: Thank you.

THE COURT: As long as it is within reasonable bounds, why, you can ask the questions you like.

MR. FITZGERALD: Thank you.

MR. STOVITZ: Before we do go out --

THE COURT: Well, it is time for a recess now.

3.

4.

5

6

7

8

10

11 12

13

14

**1**5

16

17

18 19

20

21

**22**°

23<sup>.</sup> 24

**2**5

26

MR. STOVITZ: Before we have the recess, your Honor,
I was handed this declaration initiating contempt proceedings,
this morning.

I guess your Honor, through the clerk, was also handed this document.

THE COURT: By Mr. Reiner?

MR. STOVITZ: The declaration is by Mr. Reiner.

I notice all three attorneys i names appear on top of the document.

MR. FITZGERALD: Four.

MR. STOVITZ: It is my feeling, your Honor, merely filing a paper with the clerk of the Court does not make the paper a matter of public record, so that comments can be made to the news media or anybody else concerning the contents of this three-page document.

Now --

THE COURT: Isn't that a little inconsistent with the position you have been taking?

MR. STOVITZ: No, it is not inconsistent at all.

THE COURT: You take the position that a transcript of confidential proceedings in chambers, which are designed to insulate the prospective jurors from hearing matters regarding pretrial publicity, for example, are matters of public record.

But, as I understand your position now, you are taking the position that documents filed which have

a3

`19 

23. 

nothing to do with prospective jurors should not be matters of public record.

Is that it?

MR. STOVITZ: I merely bring this to your Honor's attention, if your Honor is to allow public comment about this, this will re-emphasize a book that has very little notoriety.

In fact, very few people have ever indicated they ever read this book, aside from high school and possibly college students. I found no one that has ever read this book.

MR. REINER: I object to any further proceedings in chambers on this matter, your Honor.

MR. STOVITZ: Your Honor can have this matter in open court if you want to.

I just want to call your Honor's attention to the fact that the mere filing of this document -- there are cases on it -- that does not allow attorneys to comment on the contents of the document and make such comment as they want.

This document alleges to be a declaration under penalty of perjury; then it goes on and says "on information and belief."

There are many falacious statements in this document --

MR. REINER: May I object to any further comments on

this point in chambers?

THE COURT: Well, for the time being it will not be disclosed.

I think the contents of this purported declaration would clearly come within the publicity order, and I
have not had a chance yet to consider whether the purported
declaration states facts which would be sufficient to
constitute any basis for a contempt proceeding as
apparently the defendants wish the Court to do.

MR. REINER: Your Honor, the Court just indicated that the contents of the declaration would fall within the Court's publicity order.

I carefully examined the publicity order this morning.

THE COURT: That is my opinion, Mr. Reiner, I don't want to get in an argument about it now.

MR. REINER: May I inquire of the Court how the Court feels that --

THE COURT: I just told you I don't want to go into the matter now, but that is my present feeling now, I don't know whether any action will be taken on the basis of this declaration or not.

MR. REINER: I must inform the Court I already indicated this to reporters, that I filed it.

THE COURT: That is your problem, Mr. Reiner.

All right, we will take a recess at this time,

15 minutes. .a5 THE BAILIFF: Shall we come back in open court or will it be here, Judge? THE COURT: It will be in open court. (Recess.) 6, 多点 计算 , 15. 19° 

6-1

1 2

3 4

5

6

7

8<sub>'</sub>

10

11 12

13 14

15

16 17

. 18

19

20

21

22 23

24

25 26 (The following proceedings occurred in open court within the presence and hearing of the prospective jurors; all defendants and counsel being present:)

THE COURT: All parties and counsel are present, the prospective jurors are in the jury box.

We are going to continue the examination in court,
Mrs. Fields.

Mr. Fitzgerald, you may inquire.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. FIELDS

BY MR. FITZGERALD:

Q Mrs. Fields, from your seat in the audience were you able to hear the questions that I asked the other prospective jurors?

A Pretty well. Not all the time, because I wasn't as close to the front some days.

In respect to any of those questions that I asked the other prospective jurors that you were able to hear, do you have any question about or any problem with or would you like to address yourself to any of those questions in any respect whatsoever?

A No. sir.

Q Is there anything you would like to bring to our attention, that is, as defense attorneys or as defendants, that is relevant insofar as your state of mind is concerned as a juror in this case?

| 1    | A I think not.  |
|------|---|
| 2    | Q Do you think you can be absolutely fair to the          |
| 3    | defendants?   |
| 4    | A Well, I have spent a lifetime teaching and              |
| 5    | advising and counselling young people, for 25 years, and  |
| 6    | I feel right at home.                                     |
| 7    | Q You don't feel that you are the victim of any           |
| 8    | generation gap or anything; right?                        |
| 9    | A No. sir.  |
| 10   | Q Do you feel you could be just as fair and               |
| 1£   | impartial, I take it, in dealing with young people as you |
| 12   | could with contemporary peers of your own?                |
| 13   | A Yes.  |
| 1,4  | Q What is your business or occupation?                    |
| 15.  | A Well, I have been a teacher for the past 25             |
| 16   | years in the public schools.                              |
| 17:  | Did you teach in elementary school or did you             |
| 18   | teach in high school?                                     |
| i9 ( | A Well, mostly high school.                               |
| 20   | Q What sort of subjects did you regularly teach?          |
| 21   | A English.  |
| 22   | Q I had better watch my grammar. I will try to            |
| 23   | get the verbs in the right place.                         |
| 24   | A Public speaking; and I had a fifty-piece band.          |
| 25   | I teach 13 different instruments.                         |
| 26   | Q You personally possess some degree of expertise         |

| 1   | in 13 different    | with 13 different musical instruments   | ?  |
|-----|--------------------|---|----|
| 2   | A That i           | s what they say.                        |    |
| ŝ   | Q is the           | guitar oné of them?                     |    |
| 4   | A No. B            | and.                                    |    |
| 5   | Q oh, ba           | nd instruments?                         |    |
| 6   | A Yes.             |   |    |
| 7   | Q I see.           |   |    |
| 8   | Percus             | sion instruments?                       |    |
| 9 . | A Brass.           | . ,                                     |    |
| 10  | Q Do you           | reside in the County I am sure you      | a  |
| 11  | do.                |   |    |
| 12  | Where              | in the County do you reside?            |    |
| 13. | A For th           | e last three years I have resided in    |    |
| 14  | Rolling Heights, b | etween Pomona and Whittier.             |    |
| 15  | Q over n           | ear Hacienda Heights?                   |    |
| 16  | A Yes.             |   |    |
| 17  | Q Have Y           | ou ever served as a juror before?       |    |
| 18  | A No, si           | <b>.r.</b>                              |    |
| 19  |                    | s, neither in civil or criminal cases;  |    |
| 20  | is that right?     |   |    |
| 21  | A. Oh, fo          | r the last two weeks, down here at the  | :  |
| .22 | courthouse, I serv | ed on a civil case.                     |    |
| 23  | Q Is the           | re anything about that experience that  | ;  |
| 24  | is going to influe | nce you in this case?                   |    |
| 25  | A No. B            | out it opens my mind to what went on in | į. |
| 26  | a courtroom, and I | am fascinated by it.                    |    |

Q You won't have any problem, then, in giving us your undivided attention, Mrs. Fields?

A No-

Q Now, I take it that you obviously heard things on the radio in connection with this case or seen things on television or read the news in the newspapers; is that correct?

A Well, not too much. I have been a very devoted school teacher and my work outside of the classroom has kept me busy many evenings until 10:00 and 12:00 o'clock and I have not been keeping up with this.

| -1 | 1    | Q In your capacity as a school teacher,                   |
|----|------|---|
|    | 2    | obviously, you are interested in current events?          |
|    | 3    | A Yes, of course.   |
|    | 4    | Q This is a current event, I guess, right?                |
|    | 5    | A Yes.  |
|    | 6    | Q Would you be willing to give all of the                 |
|    | 7    | defendants in this case a promise that you won't decide   |
|    | 8    | this case based on something you read in the newspaper or |
|    | 9    | something you have seen on television or something you    |
|    | 10   | have heard on the radio?                                  |
|    | 11   | A I promise that.   |
|    | , 12 | Q Do you understand that frequently there are             |
|    | 13   | facts and legal inaccuracies in newspaper accounts?       |
|    | 14   | A Yes.  |
|    | 15   | Q And that even if you were allowed to, you               |
|    | 16   | could probably arrive at a number of erroneous decisions  |
|    | 17   | by deciding something from what you see in the paper?     |
|    | 18   | A Yes.  |
|    | 19   | MR. FITZGERALD: I will pass the juror for cause,          |
|    | .20  | your Honor.   |
|    | 21   | THE COURT: Mr. Reiner.                                    |
|    | 22   | MR. REINER: Thank you, your Honor.                        |
| ,  | 23   |   |
| •  | .24  | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. FIELDS                      |
|    | 25   | BY MR. REINER:  |
|    | . 26 | Q Mrs. Fields, you will be instructed by the              |

Court to presume that the defendants are innocent. 1 Now, you do appreciate that I represent .2 Leslie Van Houten and no other defendant, is that true? 3 1 A Yes, sir. 4 Q Now, will you presume that Leslie Van Houten 5 is innocent? .. 6 A Yes, I will presume that. 7 Q And until the contrary if ever is proven do 8 you presume that she is innocent? 9 Α Yes, I do presume that. 10 Q Can you say that in good conscience? 11 A 12 Yès, sir. And you feel that perhaps if you were to return 13 14 a verdict of acquittal with respect to even a single defendant in this case, that you might be subject to 15 16 criticism from your friends or family or acquaintances? Well, I am so far away from any of my relatives 17 or former friends that I don't have any close contact here 18 19 in this County. Q 20 But you do, of course, have acquaintances? .21 Α What do you mean, parents of children? Q 22 Whoever those acquaintances may be, do you feel that you might be criticized by people with whom you associ-23 24 ate if you were to return a verdict of acquittal with 25 regard to any defendant? 26 Well, that would not make any difference to me, A

|      | Q.    | So t    | hat if         | you   | were-t | o re  | turn   | a verdic  | t of   |
|------|-------|---------|----------------|-------|--------|-------|--------|-----------|--------|
| acqu | ittal | for on  | e of t         | he de | fendar | its y | ou wo  | uld not l | oe:    |
| conc | erned | with,   | during         | the   | course | o£    | Your ( | delibera  | tions, |
| with | any j | oșsibl  | e <b>cri</b> t | icism | that   | you   | might  | receive   | from   |
| some | of ye | our acq | uainta         | nces? |        |       |        |           |        |

A No. sir.

Do you feel that perhaps there may be some subconscious inclinations that exist within you to convict these defendants because of the mass of pretrial publicity that has been accorded this case?

A ... No. 1111 4 4441

In the event that perhaps there may be some subconscious inclination, would you make every conscious attempt to discipline yourself and decide the case based upon the evidence that was presented, and to resist any attempt to follow any subconscious inclinations to perhaps decide the case based upon something that you may have heard or read long before you came to court?

A Yes, I would resist that.

Q And you will not allow your emotions to overwhelm your judgment, will you?

A No.

Now, do you appreciate that mere suspicion in a criminal case is nowhere near even enough to convict, that you must be persuaded beyond all reasonable doubt?

A Yes, I believe that.

| Q          | Do you ha   | eve any res | ervations t | o applying that  |
|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------------|
| very stric | t principle | to a crin   | ninal case, | that you must be |
| convinced  | beyond all  | reasonable  | doubt befo  | re you can ever  |
| convict?   | •           |             |             |                  |

A No reservations.

Q so if there is even a single reasonable doubt in your mind after you heard the evidence, and after you have deliberated, you will return a verdict of acquittal for Leslie Van Houten?

A Yes, sir.

Q You do appreciate that as I stand here now and speak, and any time during the course of this trial that I speak, that I speak only for Leslie Van Houten and for no other defendant in this case?

A All right.

7a-1

2

1.

Ì

4

5.

Ġ

7

. 9

1Ò

11

12

13 14

15

16

17 18

1<u>9</u>

20

21

22.

23· 24

25

26

Q You appreciate, I assume, that there are four attorneys in this case, and each attorney speaks only for his client.

Do you appreciate that?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, any attitudes that you may form from time to time with regard to one of the attorneys, will you make every conscious attempt to discipline yourself not to allow that attitude toward any particular attorney to affect your judgment with respect to any other attorney?

A I will.

Now, it may occur that there will be a witness in this case by the name of Linda Kasabian, called by the prosecution, and it may be that this witness will be a confessed accomplice to these killings.

Now, in the event that a person testifies who is an accomplice, you will receive instructions of law at the end of the case with regard to the weight and value to be placed upon the testimony of an accomplice.

Will you follow that instruction by the Court?

MR. BUGLIOSI: Your Honor, I don't believe the Court
is going to instruct the jury on the weight to be given to
the testimony of an accomplice.

I will object to that question.

THE COURT: The objection is sustained.

| ~ |    | 0 |
|---|----|---|
| 1 | a- | L |

A

### BY MR. REINER:

Q Mrs. Fields, you will be given an instruction at the end of the case as to the manner in which, and whether you may consider at all, the testimony of an accomplice.

Will you follow that instruction -- MR. BUGLIOSI: Object to that question.

I don't believe there is any such instruction to that effect, your Honor.

I don't believe there is any instruction by which the Court would conceivably tell a juror that they have to disregard and ignore the testimony of an accomplice.

And this is what Mr. Reiner's question implies, your Honor.

MR. REINER: Your Honor, if I may be heard.

THE COURT: I don't want to hear the argument, sir, but I think it can be rephrased in a less ambiguous form.

MR. REINER: Yes, your Honor.

Q Miss Fields, if at the conclusion of this case the Court instructs you that a particular witness may be an accomplice, and that if you decide that that witness is an accomplice to these particular killings, that you may not convict any defendant of any crime in the absence of independent corroboration.

Will you follow that instruction?
Yes, I will.

| 7a-3 | 1         |
|------|-----------|
|      | 2         |
|      | 3         |
|      | 4         |
|      | 5         |
|      | ·6        |
|      | 7         |
|      | 8         |
|      | 9:        |
|      | 10        |
|      | 11        |
|      | <b>12</b> |
|      | 13        |
|      | 14        |
|      | 15        |
|      | 16        |
|      | 17        |
| •    | 18        |
|      | 19        |
|      | 20.       |
|      | 21        |

23

24

26

|        | Q      | When I speak of totally independent corrobora- |
|--------|--------|--|
| tion,  | do you | appreciate and understand that I am referring  |
| solely | to Les | alie Van Houten?                               |

A Yes

Q So that if the testimony of the accomplice is not corroborated as to Leslie Van Houten, you will acquit Leslie Van Houten irrespective of whether it is corroborated as to any other defendant?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, that obviously is a very stern and strict rule of law.

But if that rule of law is given to you at the conclusion of this case, will you give us your assurance at this time that you will follow that rule of law?

A I will follow the rule of law.

Q Do you have any reluctance to follow that rule of law?

A No, sir.

Q Earlier the People placed a number of charts up against the wall here with a list of witnesses, 88 in number, and I believe they also indicated that perhaps they might call additional witnesses, perhaps somewhere in the neighborhood of 100 witnesses.

Now, with the very massive number of witnesses standing by itself, would that in any way impress you as to the validity of their case?

7a-4

5.

.9 10-

2Ì

23 -

A Well, I was impressed by the length of the list.

Q Well, now, do you feel that if one side brings 100 witnesses that perhaps the other side should make some attempt to match the very number of witnesses, or do you feel perhaps that it is the substance of the testimony that is more significant than the number of witnesses?

A Well, I expect the substance would be more weighty.

after witness after witness were brought to court by the prosecution to prove facts that would appear to you to be obvious, such as seven people have died, would you none-theless discipline your thinking in this case so that you would ascribe and assign only that evidence which tends to suggest that Leslie Van Houten had anything to do with these killings, rather than simply being overly impressed by the massive number of witnesses?

A Well, I will try my best to keep the thinking very straight.

Q As the evidence begins to come in from time to time during the trial, will you consciously make and attempt to ascertain whether the particular testimony that you are listening to at any given moment relates to Leslie Van Houten or whether it relates to one or more of the

1.7

.26

8 fls.

....

other defendants?

A Yes, sir.

All right, now, if the testimony that you hear does not relate at any given time to Leslie Van Houten, will you make a mental note of the fact that this evidence does not relate to Leslie Van Houten, and not allow yourself inadvertently, perhaps, later on after the conclusion of a very long trial, to go into the jury room and recall that there was a great deal of testimony establishing that someone had committed these crimes, and then somewhere along the line, you cannot recall exactly where, you may have heard Leslie Van Houten's name, and then mixed it together.

Would you discipline yourself to do that?

A Yes, sir, I would. Would I be allowed to take notes as I go along?

| 8-T | 1 |
|-----|---|
|     |   |

2′.

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11,

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

Q The taking of notes is a matter that is solely within the discretion of his Honor. His Honor will indicate to you whether you can or not.

THE COURT: You will be allowed to take notes.

MR. REINER: The answer, Mrs. Fields, then, is yes.

Q Mrs. Fields, did you, by any chance, happen to hear Mr. Bugliosi this morning on the radio saying that he was looking for 12 jurors who would have the courage to give the death penalty to the defendants?

A No. I didn't hear him.

I leave out there very early because my driver has to come early to his work.

Q Then you left too early to hear Mr. Bugliosi's radio comments this morning?

A Right.

MR. REINER: Very well. I am delighted.

Thank you very much, Mrs. Fields.

We will pass for cause.

THE COURT: Mr. Shinn, do you have any questions?

MR. SHINN: Pass for cause.

THE COURT: Mr. Kanarek?

MR. KANAREK: We accept the jury, your Honor.

MR. STOVITZ: Your Honor, is it your Honor's intention to have our questions limited solely to pretrial publicity, or shall we conduct a general ?

25 . 26

22

23

24

25

26

examination for cause?

THE COURT: A general voir dire.

MR. STOVITZ: Thank you very much.

Mr. Bugliosi?

## VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. FIELDS

## BY MR. BUGLIOSI:

Q Mrs. Fields, are you married, ma'am?

A I am a widow, 18 years.

Q Do you have any children?

A No.

Q Mrs. Fields, I take it that you are not opposed to the death penalty; is that correct?

A I am not opposed.

Q If after hearing all the evidence in this case, Mrs. Fields, and considering all of the circumstances, you personally felt that this was a proper case for the imposition of the death penalty, would you have the courage and would you be willing to return into this courtroom with a verdict of death?

A Yes.

Q You will notice, Mrs. Fields, that three of the defendants in this case are women. Are you of such a frame of mind that you could not under any circumstances yote for the death penalty for a female defendant?

A I am not impressed by that.

| 1 .        | Q It wouldn't make any difference?                        |
|------------|---|
| 2 .        | A No.   |
| 3          | Q Are you of such a frame of mind that you                |
| 4          | could not under any circumstances vote for the death      |
| 5          | penalty for these three female defendants solely because  |
| 6          | of their age?   |
| 7          | A No.   |
| 8          | Q Are you of such frame of mind, Mrs. Fields,             |
| 9          | that you would not, under any circumstances, vote for     |
| 10 .       | the death penalty for a particular defendant unless the   |
| 11         | evidence at the trial showed that this particular         |
| 12         | defendant was the actual killer?                          |
| 13         | A Would you repeat the first part?                        |
| 14         | Q Okay. Maybe I had better rephrase it a                  |
| 15         | little bit.   |
| 16         | Can you conceive of any circumstances, Mrs.               |
| 17         | Fields, in which you would be willing to vote for a       |
| 18         | verdict of death against a particular defendant even      |
| 19         | though the evidence at the trial showed that this         |
| 20         | particular defendant did not himself personally kill a    |
| 21         | fellow human being?                                       |
| . 22       | MR. SHINN: Your Honor, I am going to object to            |
| 23         | that question. It is prejudging the evidence, your Honor. |
| 24         | THE COURT: Overruled.                                     |
| <b>2</b> 5 | Do you understand the question, Mrs. Fields?              |
| 26.        | MR. BUGLIOSI: Shall I rephrase it again, ma'am?           |

| 1  | MRS. FIELDS: I believe so. I am sorry.   |
|----|--|
| 2  | MR. BUGLIOSI: Okay.  |
| 3  | Q This is where a good background in English,  |
| 4  | I guess, would help.   |
| 5  | Are you of such a frame of mind, Mrs.  |
| -6 | Fields, that before you would ever return with a verdict   |
| 7  | of death against a particular defendant, the evidence  |
| 8  | would have to show that that defendant killed someone?   |
| 9. | A Yes.   |
| 10 | Q If the evidence showed, ma'am, that this   |
| 11 | particular defendant did not himself kill any of the   |
| 12 | victims in the case, you would be unwilling then to  |
| 13 | return with a verdict of death against that particular   |
| 14 | defendant?   |
| 15 | A No, I would not be unwilling.  |
| 16 | Q You would not be unwilling?  |
| 17 | A No.  |
| 18 | Q Then I take it, Mrs. Fields, that you can  |
| 19 | conceive of circumstances wherein you would be willing   |
| 20 | to vote for a verdict of death against a defendant even  |
| 21 | though he himself did not kill a fellow human being?   |
| 22 | A That's right.  |
| 23 |  |
| 24 |  |
| 25 | And the second of the second o |
|    |  |

8a fls.

8a-1

2

Ŀ

3 · 4

5

Ģ

7

. 8

.9.

10

i1 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

22 23

24

25

26

Q Do you recall my saying, Mrs. Fields, that under the law of conspiracy each member of a conspiracy is criminally responsible and equally guilty of the crime committed by his co-conspirators?

A Yes, I heard that.

Q Do you recall the robbery example I gave of parties A, B, and C conspiring to commit a robbery but only B and C actually committing the robbery. A being a co-conspirator, even though he didn't commit the robbery himself, would be equally guilty of that robbery.

Do you recall that example I gave, Mrs. Fields?

- A Yes, I heard that example.
- Q And do you understand this rule of law?
- A Yes, I have heard that rule of law before.
- Q And you understand it?
- A Yes.
- Q Do you disagree with it at all? Do you have any prejudice against it, Mrs. Fields?
  - A No. I don't disagree with it.
- Q Would you be willing to follow the Court's instructions on that rule of law if you found it applicable to the facts in this case, ma'am?
  - A Yes, sir.
- Q You realize, Mrs. Fields, that the prosecution in a criminal trial only has the burden of proving a defendant's guilt beyond a reasonable doubt, not beyond

7

8.

21

22

23.

24

25

26

all doubt? Do you understand that, ma am? Yes, I have heard that said many times here. Α Q Would you follow this rule of law if you are selected as a juror on this case? Α Yes. Q evidence?

Do you recall my discussion about circumstantial

Α Yes.

Do you have any objection whatsoever to sitting as a juror on a case where the people rely in part on circumstantial evidence?

> A No.

Q Do you recall, ma'am, that I asked the other jurors several other questions that I haven't asked you? They were questions about the accomplice and motive and religion and other questions like that.

Do you recall that, ma'am?

À Yes.

Q Now, when you were seated out in the spectator's section of the courtroom and I was asking these questions, were you mentally asking yourself the same questions, ma am?

A Yes I was.

Was there any question I asked, ma'am, to which you reall saying to yourself that your answer would have been different from the answers being given by the

Sonia Gordon.

3a4

---

8B

THE COURT: Thank you, Mrs. Gordon. You are excused.

THE CLERK: Clarence Ellman; C-1-a-r-e-n-c-e,

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, may we approach the bench?
THE COURT: Very well.

(Whereupon, all counsel approach the bench and the following proceedings occur at the bench outside of the hearing of the prospective jurors:)

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, I just wanted to --

THE COURT: Just one minute.

MR. KANAREK: Yes.

THE COURT: All right.

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor wouldn't allow me to approach the bench previously in connection with Mr. Fields.

THE COURT: Mrs. Fields.

MR. KANAREK: I am sorry. Mr. Fletcher.

I just wanted the record to reflect, your Honor, that on behalf of Mr. Manson, because of the fact that he said he could judge the guilt or innocence phase completely all right, that it was just the penalty phase that your Honor conceived the problem, it is our position that excusing this juror is a denial of due process and a fair trial to Mr. Manson.

MR. STOVITZ: Submit it, your Honor.

8B**-1** 

THE COURT: Very well. I am sorry. I misunderstood what you were requesting before, Mr. Kanarek. I thought you wanted to raise a collateral point that had nothing to do with the challenge for cause that had been made with respect to Mr. Fletcher, but the record will indicate your objection.

MR. KANAREK: May it stand before the excusal? May it be deemed to stand before his excusal, your Honor?

THE COURT: Yes.

MR. REINER: We would join.

THE COURT: Very well.

MR. FITZGERALD: Join.

MR. SHINN: Join.

(Whereupon, all counsel return to their respective places at counsel table and the following proceedings occurred in open court within the presence and hearing of the prospective jurors.)

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ELLMAN BY THE COURT:

Q Mr. Ellman, have you heard and understood everything that has been said in court since you came into the case, sir?

A I think so, your Honor.

Q If you were selected as a juror in this case, Mr. Ellman, would you be able to serve?

| <b>b2</b> |    | 1   |
|-----------|----|-----|
| ~         |    | 2.  |
|           |    | 3   |
|           | •  | 4   |
|           | •  | 5   |
|           |    |     |
|           |    | 6   |
|           | ř. | 7   |
|           |    | 8   |
|           |    | 9   |
|           |    | 10  |
|           |    | 11  |
|           |    | 12  |
| _         |    | 13. |
|           |    | 14  |
|           |    | 15  |
|           |    | 16  |
|           |    | 17  |
|           |    | 18  |
|           |    | 19  |
|           |    | 20  |
|           |    | 21  |
|           |    | 22  |
|           |    | 23  |

25

26

| A | Î | think | SO, | yes. |
|---|---|-------|-----|------|
|---|---|-------|-----|------|

I am going to ask you the same questions regarding the death penalty that I put to the other prospective jurors.

Have you had an opportunity to think about these questions and consider your answers?

A Yes, sir.

The first one is: Do you entertain such conscientious opinions regarding the death penalty that you would be unable to make an impartial decision as to any defendant's guilt regardless of the evidence developed during the trial?

No. sir.

Q Do you entertain such conscientious opinions regarding the death penalty that you would automatically refuse to impose it without regard to the evidence developed during the trial?

A No, sir.

THE COURT: Mr. Fitzgerald, you may inquire.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ELLMAN BY MR. FITZGERALD:

Q Mr. Ellman, what is your business or occupation?

A I work for REA Express Company as a router and sorter.

Q I take it that you work inside at some

| 8b3 | 1          | dispatching | desk or office?                                 |
|-----|------------|-------------|---|
|     | 2          | Ã           | It is kind of like an assembly line in a way.   |
|     | 3 .        | It is a rol | ler system where the packages come down a       |
|     | 4.         | roller and  | I sort them, route them.                        |
|     | 5          | Q           | Excuse me. Are you finished?                    |
| •   | . 6        | A           | Yes.  |
|     | 7          | , Q         | In that capacity, Mr. Ellman, do you have men   |
| •   | 8          | under you?  |   |
| ,   | 9          | A           | No, sir.  |
|     | 10         | Q           | Are you married?                                |
|     | 11         | A.          | Yes, sir.                                       |
|     | 12         | Q           | Is your wife employed outside the home?         |
|     | 13         | A           | At present, no. She is a housewife. She is      |
|     | 14         | retired.    |   |
|     | 15         | Q           | What did she do?                                |
|     | 16         | A           | She worked for the Title Insurance Company at   |
|     | 17         | 5th and Spr | ing.  |
|     | 18         | Q           | What did she do for TI?                         |
|     | 19.        | A           | I think she was a file clerk in closed files.   |
|     | 20         | Q           | Do you have any children?                       |
|     | 21         | A           | I haven't. I have two step-children.            |
|     | 22         | Q.          | Are they grown?                                 |
|     | 23         | Å           | They are grown and married.                     |
| •   | 24         | ନ           | Where in Los Angeles County do you reside?      |
|     | <b>2</b> 5 | A           | I reside in the City of Rosemead now.           |
|     | 26         | Q.          | Mr. Ellman, from your seat in the audience over |

40,

1 2

·

6,

the past few days, have you been able to hear the questions that I asked the other prospective jurors who sat in the box?

A I am quite sure I got most of them.

Most of the time I was in a pretty good spot.

Q If I were to ask you each one of those questions, Mr.Ellman, would your answers be about the same?

A I believe so.

Q Is there anything you would like to call to our attention?

For example, are you familiar with any of the locations we have previously mentioned, or any of the witnesses we have previously mentioned, or are you connected with the District Attorney's Office, or do you have any friends or relatives that are police officers, do you know anybody in the District Attorney's Office, et cetera?

A No. I don't think so.

Q Now, you heard, I am sure, Mr. Ellman, from your seat in the audience Mr. Bugliosi's comments in respect to circumstantial evidence?

A Yes.

Q. Do you recall Mr. Bugliosi saying or illustrating circumstantial evidence, something to the effect about some boy by the name of Jones being in the living room with some oatmeal cookies?

| 2          | Q Do you remember that story?  |
|------------|--|
| 3          | A Yes  |
| 4          | Q And he was trying to illustrate to you. I                            |
| 5          | take it, he was trying to illustrate what circumstantial               |
| 6          | evidence was.  |
| 7          | Was that your understanding of his remarks in                          |
| 8,         | that regard?   |
| 9.         | A Well, if I recall. I don't recall just exactly                       |
| 10         | what he did say now.   |
| 11         | Q You just remember the story about the cookies?                       |
| 12         | A Yes.   |
| 13         | Q Would you carefully examine any circumstantial                       |
| 14         | evidence that might arise in this case in arriving at your             |
| <b>15</b>  | verdict?   |
| 16         | A I would try my best, yes, sir.                                       |
| 17         | Q You understand the fact that Johnnie Jones,                          |
| 18'        | or whoever it was, had an oatmeal cooky in his hand may                |
| 19         | well be evidence that he took the cooky out of the forbidden           |
| 20         | cooky jar; correct?  |
| 21         | A correct.   |
| 22         | Q But do you understand that it is not necessarily                     |
| 23<br>24 • | evidence that he took the cooky out of the cooky jar?  A That's right. |
| 25         | Q It is entirely possible, isn't it, that his                          |
| <b>26</b>  | younger brother took it out of the cooky jar and handed it             |
|            | , , ,  |

Yes, sir.

to him sometime before his mother saw him in the living room with it? A Very possible. 8. 1,1 12. .7 

|       | Q     | So       | you  | cannot | : te | 211,  | can  | you, | bу  | tŀ | ie me | ere  |
|-------|-------|----------|------|--------|------|-------|------|------|-----|----|-------|------|
| fact  | that  | Johnny   | Jone | es had | ań   | oatı  | neal | cook | ie: | in | his   | hand |
| wheth | er he | e took t | that | cookie | . 03 | r noi | t?   |      |     |    |       |      |

A Right.

Q Now, if during the trial some circumstantial evidence comes up that could point one way, just like the cookie did, or it could point another way; it could point to innocence or it could point to guilt, would you adopt that theory of circumstantial evidence that pointed to innocence, if you were so instructed by the Court?

A Yes, sir.

MR. FITZGERALD: I have nothing further. Pass the juror for cause.

Oh, excuse me, I do have one more question.

Q Did you hear the prosecution indicate that they were asking for the death penalty in this case from your seat in the audience, did you hear that?

A I don't exactly recall that.

MR. FITZGERALD: Okay, thank you.

We will pass this juror for cause.

THE COURT: Mr. Reiner.

MR. REINER: Thank you, your Honor.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ELLMAN BY MR. REINER:

Q Mr. Ellman, you will be instructed that

24.

25

26.

you must presume that each of these defendants are guilty. I am here at this time --

MR. STOVITZ: You made a misstatement, Counsel.

MR. REINER: You will be instructed hopefully that you are to presume these defendants are innocent, not

You appreciate that?

Yes, sir.

Now, you, with all the mass of pretrial publicity -- we even have counsel using words such as that-you will not take the position --

THE COURT: Just a moment, sir.

MR. REINER: Yes, your Honor.

THE COURT: Let's not have any more comments like that, Mr. Reiner.

MR. REINER: Yes, your Honor.

BY MR. REINER:

Now, sir, you did hear the comments of Mr. Reynolds, the juror who was excused earlier?

Yes, sir.

And you did hear him say that just simply because a defendant had been charged with a crime, irrespective of who the defendant was, and irrespective as to what the crime may be, that he entertained in his mind the suspicion that the person might be guilty or probably would be guilty?

| 9-3 | 1              | Do you feel that way?                                       |
|-----|----------------|---|
|     | 2              | A No, sir.  |
|     | 3              | Q You then absolutely disagree with Mr.                     |
|     | 4              | Reynolds' position that merely to be charged with a crime   |
|     | 5 .            | in and of itself is some evidence that you might be guilty? |
|     | 6              | A Yes, I disagree with it.                                  |
| Į.  | 7              | Q Will you then presume that Leslie Van Houten              |
|     | 8              | is innocent?  |
|     | 9 .            | A Yes, sir.   |
|     | 10             | Q Do you actually in fact at this moment                    |
|     | <b>11</b> ;    | presume that Leslie Van Houten is innocent?                 |
| •   | 12             | A Yes, sir, I would have to.                                |
|     | 13             | Q And you would have to because at this point               |
| •   | 14             | there is no evidence in the case, true?                     |
|     | 15 .           | A True.   |
|     | 16             | Q And until and unless there is evidence in                 |
|     | <b>1.7</b> ` . | the case you will continue to presume that Leslie Van       |
|     | 18 -           | Houten is innocent?   |
|     | 19             | A Yes, sir.   |
|     | 20             | Q And even after evidence comes into the case,              |
|     | 21             | even evidence that relates to Leslie Van Houten, until and  |
|     | . 22           | unless that evidence is so strong that it convinces you     |
|     | <b>23</b> °    | beyond all reasonable doubt, you will continue to presume   |
|     | 24 .           | that she is innocent, will you not?                         |
| ).  | <b>2</b> 5     | A Yes, sir.   |
|     | 26             | Q Can you do that in good conscience?                       |

| - 1 |  |
|-----|--|
| 1   | A Yes, sir.  |
| 2   | Q And can you do that in good conscience                   |
| 3   | irrespective of anything that you may have seen or heard   |
| 4.  | from the media in the months that have preceded this case  |
| 5   | about the defendants generally?                            |
| 6   | A Yes, sir.  |
| 7   | Q You have of course heard of the case before              |
| 8   | coming to court?   |
| 9   | A Some, yes.   |
| 10  | Q Do you feel that perhaps you might be                    |
| 11  | subject to some criticism or pressure from your friends or |
| 12  | family or acquaintances if you were to acquit even a       |
| 13  | single one of these defendants?                            |
| 14  | A It is possible.  |
| 15  | Q Would it affect your judgment in any way?                |
| 16  | A I don't think so, no, sir.                               |
| 1.7 | Q Very well, then, if at the end of this case,             |
| 18  | while you were deliberating, in your opinion that at least |
| 19  | as to one defendant there was insufficient evidence to     |
| 20  | persuade you that she was guilty, would you then acquit    |
| 21  | that defendant?  |
| .22 | A Yes, sir.  |
| .23 | Q And that is irrespective of any thoughts that            |
| 24  | you might have as to any comments or criticism that you    |
| 25  | may receive from your friends, family and acquaintances?   |
| -26 | A Yes, sir.  |

-8

Q If during the course of your deliberations you have certain inclinations, whether they be subconscious or otherwise, to convict all persons, if there is evidence that anyone is involved, will you make a conscious attempt to discipline yourself to overcome such inclinations?

A Yes, sir.

Q You have no reservations whatsoever with respect to what you say?

A No, sir.

Now, in the event that a young girl by the name of Linda Kasabian testifies for the prosecution, as the prosecution has indicated she will testify, in the event in your opinion she is an accomplice to these killings, and the Court will instruct you as to what an accomplice is, when after listening to his Honor's instructions as to what an accomplice is, if you conclude that Linda Kasabian is an accomplice, will you then follow the Court's instruction with respect to how you are to consider or not consider her testimony?

A Yes, sir.

Q And if the Court instructs you that in the event you do conclude that Linda Kasabian is an accomplice, that you may not consider her testimony at all unless there is totally independent credible corroborating evidence?

Will you do that?

| 1          | MR. BUGLIOSI: Your Honor, I object.                      |
|------------|--|
| 2          | I don't believe the instruction will be to               |
| 3          | that effect.   |
| 4          | THE COURT: Well, whatever the instructions are,          |
| 5          | Mr. Ellman, will you follow the Court's instructions?    |
| 6          | MR. ELLMAN: To the best of my ability.                   |
| 7          | THE COURT: Even though they might not coincide           |
| 8          | with your personal views as to what the law is or should |
| 9          | be, will you still follow them?                          |
| 10         | MR. ELLMAN: Yes, sir.                                    |
| 11         | THE COURT: You have no mental reservations about         |
| 12         | that?  |
| 13         | MR. ELLMAN: None at all, sir.                            |
| 14         | THE COURT: The objection is overruled.                   |
| 15         | BY MR. REINER:   |
| 16         | Q Sir, do you appreciate that you have, as               |
| 17         | one of the possible 12 judges of the facts in this case, |
| 18         | a monumental responsibility to follow the instructions   |
| 19         | of the law as they are given to you from the Court?      |
| 9a f1s. 20 | A Yes, sir.  |
| 21         |  |
| 22         |  |
| . 23       |  |
| 24         |  |
| 25         |  |
| 26         |  |

9a*-*-1

9·

10<sup>,</sup>

Q So that although you are the sole judges of the facts, that is, what happened, that you are required to apply the law of the case to those facts and the law of the case is the law as stated to you by the Judge, not the law that will be stated to you by one attorney or another.

Do you appreciate that?

A Yes, sir.

Q And whether you are in sympathy with a particular rule of law that will be stated to you by the Judge, you will apply that law strictly to the facts as you see the facts?

A Yes, sir.

Q There are four defendants in this case.

Will you treat each of the defendants
separately, as you hear the evidence?

A Yes, sir.

So that if evidence should come in during the course of the trial that one, two, or three defendants are involved in some particular activity, you would not inadvertently apply such evidence toward the fourth, unnamed defendant, would you?

A No. sir.

Q With respect to the attorneys, there are, as you have noticed, four attorneys.

Will you not allow yourself -- strike that.

If during the course of the trial you should

9a2

1 2

3

4.

5

6

7

8'

9:

10

11

12

13

14

15

·16

17 18

19

20

21

22

23 24

25

26

develop certain attitudes with respect to one or more of the attorneys, will you discipline yourself not to allow yourself to permit that attitude to spill over toward any other attorney in this case?

A Yes, sir.

Q Then you fully appreciate there are four defendants and there are four lawyers?

A Yes, sir.

Q And that whenever I speak I speak only for Leslie Van Houten?

A That's right.

Q And that when any other attorney speaks he in turn speaks only for his respective client and at no time speaks for Leslie Van Houten.

A Yes, sir.

Q Mow, sir, I am unaware, of course, at this time as to the nature and extent of the publicity that you have been exposed to before this trial began.

But will you assure us, irrespective of what the publicity was, irrespective of the extent or nature, that you will make every conceivable attempt to the extent it is humanly possible, to putthat aside and decide this case solely on the evidence presented here at this trial.

A Yes, sir.

MR. REINER: Thank you very much.

2

3

4

5 6

7

8

9

10. 11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18. 19

20

21

22 23

24

25

26

We pass for cause, your Honor.

THE COURT: Any questions, Mr. Shinn?

MR. SHINN: Pass for cause, your Honor.

THE COURT: Any questions, Mr. Kanarek?

MR. KANAREK: No. your Honor.

THE COURT: You pass for cause?

MR. KANAREK: Yes, your Honor.

May we approach the bench?

THE COURT: Very well.

(The following proceedings were had at the bench out of the hearing of the prospective jurors, all counsel being at the bench;)

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, because this is an open session, our view is somewhat necessarily guided by that.

I would like the record to reveal that as to each and every juror, because of the all-pervasive publicity, and other matters which have taken place, it is our position that each and every one is challenged for cause as far as Mr. Manson is concerned, because of the publicity aspect, and also because of the direct personal attack upon me.

I just did not want to enunciate that in the presence of the jury.

THE COURT: No. I am not going to permit you to make a general challenge to all prospective jurors.

If you want to challenge a juror you will have

9a4

Ì

3.

2

4

5.

6. 7

8

9

10 11

-12

13

14 15

16

17

18 19

20

21

22 23

24

25 26 to state the challenge and the grounds for it.

MR. KANAREK: Well, we would prefer, your Honor -- I don't think it is helpful for a litigant to state in court, that is, enunciate, that is, in the presence --

THE COURT: I am not suggesting that you do it in the presence of the prospective jurors. You may approach the bench as you are doing now; if you have a challenge, state it and the ground.

MR. KANAREK: Our position is that this juror should be challenged for cause, and we do challenge the juror for cause, because of the publicity aspects we have gone into, plus the aspects of the personal attack upon me.

The conduct of the District Attorney's Office interferes with effective counsel.

THE COURT: Anything else, gentlemen?

MR. REINER: Yes, your Honor, with respect to this prospective juror that I just examined, I would object.

THE COURT: You have already passed for cause. Now you are changing your mind?

MR. REINER: Yes, with respect to the publicity issue, I would raise an objection for cause, for actual cause.

THE COURT: Under what section of the code?
MR. REINER: 1073.2, I believe.

But it is the grounds previously stated over and over and over in chambers, and it is essentially the same argument with one condition:

3

4. 5

6 7

8

9

, **10** 

11·

12 13

14

15 16

**1**7

18 19

**2**0

21 22

23

24

25

26

place in open court over the objection of counsel, we are inhibited from entering into a thorough examination to determine the nature and extent of the pretrial publicity with respect to this particular juror.

Nonetheless, we would make the same objection that we have raised previously with regard to other prospective juross.

We incorporate the same arguments.

MR. FITZGERALD: With leave of the Court, may I join in on behalf of Miss Krenwinkel, in Mr. Reiner's remarks?

THE COURT: Do you wish to be heard?

MR. STOVITZ: Submit it, your Honor.

MR. KANAREK: Not only that point, but I have one other point.

THE COURT: Wait a minute, one point at a time,  $K_{anarek}$ .

MR. KANAREK: I'm sorry.

THE COURT: The challenge will be disallowed.

MR. KANAREK: We wish to enunciate a challenge to Mrs. Fields for cause.

THE COURT: I thought that was what you were just doing.

MR. KANAREK: I don't believe it was Mrs. Fields. I think it was Mr. Ellman who was before the Court.

MR. FITZGERALD: Couldour objections relate to both

Mrs. Fields and Mr. Ellman? 1 I would apologize to the Court, we did pass 2 for cause and it was our intention --3 Same objection, same challenge. THE COURT: MR. KANAREK: As to Mrs. Fields, yes. 5. THE COURT: The challenge will be disallowed as to 6 Mrs. Fields. 7 MR. KANAREK: We join with Miss Van Houten. 8 THE COURT: We will recess at this point --9 MR. REINER: May we discuss the Court's publicity 10 order as relates to the document I filed this morning? 11 THE COURT: I don't want to discuss it any further. 12 MR. REINER: We must have information from the Court 13 as to what constitutes a violation. 14 The Court is ambiguous. 15 THE COURT: Read the order. 16 MR. REINER: I read the order. It does not apply, 17 and your Honor refuses to indicate how it applies. 18 THE COURT: We are going to recess, Mr. Reiner. 19 MR. REINER: This Court refuses to indicate to counsell 20 how it applies. 21 (The following proceedings were had in open 22 court in the presence and hearing of all the prospective 23 jurors, all defendants and all counsel being present:) 24 THE COURT: We are going to recess at this time, 25 ladies and gentlemen, until 2:00 p.m. 26

Do not converse among yourselves or with any-one else on any subject relating to this case, nor form or 2. express an opinion regarding the case until it is finally submitted to those of you who are selected as trial jurors. 2:00 p.m. 5. (Whereupon, a recess was taken to reconvene at 2:00 p.m., same day.) 19. .20 24. 

**CieloDrive.com** ARCHIVES

LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA, TUESDAY, JUNE 30, 1970 2:07 PM 1: 2 3 (The following proceedings occur in chambers, 4 all counsel being present but not the defendants:) 5 THE COURT: All counsel are present. 6 We have received some notes from some of 8 the jurors that I wanted to bring to your attention. 9 Here is one from Mr. Stokes, Juror No. 6 --10 or one -- who says: 11 "Your Honor, my mother-in-law has 12 decided to return to her hometown, New Orleans, 13 this summer. To continue in this lengthy trial 14 will be an undue hardship without her assistance. 15 I wish to be excused as a prospective juror for 16 this case. Thank you. Herman R. Stokes." 17 Does anybody want to stipulate to Mr. 18 Stokes or not? 19 MR. FITZGERALD: No. your Honor. 20 We discussed the matter thoroughly at the 21 recess and at the noon hour and we are not of a mind to 22 stipulate any further to hardship cases. 23 THE COURT: Very well. 24 Now, the second one is from Mrs. Evelen Smith, who is not yet in the jury box but is in the 26 panel out in the courtroom. She says:

"To whom it may concern: 1 "I, Evelen Smith, need to be excused Ź from this prospective jury for a scheduled surgery Á on 7/1/70" -- that is tomorrow -- "at 9:00 a.m. 4 at UCLA Dental Department. Also for replacement 5 of dentures that are waiting and ready for me. 6 Very truly yours, Evelen Smith." 7 MR. FITZGERALD: We will offer to stipulate that she 8 may be removed from the panel permanently. THE COURT: So stipulated? 10 MR. REINER: So stipulated. 11 MR. SHINN: So stipulated. 12 MR. STOVITZ: So stipulated. 13 MR. KANAREK: Stipulate. 14 THE COURT: Mrs. Evelen Smith will be excused from 15 the panel. 11 fls. 16 17 18 19 · 20 21 22 23 24 25 **2**6

2.

3

4

5.

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

.20

21

22

THE COURT: Then I have a letter, or a note, from Mr. Black, who is No. 11, Elzie K. Black.

"Dear Sir, I would like to be excused 7/1/70 in the afternoon for appointment with doctor. Thank you, Elzie K. Black."

As you may recall, Mr. Black mentioned he would be willing to serve except he had to be excused every three or four weeks to keep a doctor's appointment.

MR. BUGLIOSI: We stipulate.

THE COURT: All he is asking for is to be excused tomorrow afternoon.

MR. REINER: No objection.

MR. STOVITZ: I don't think he could be excused for part of it. He would have to be excused totally.

This was the gentleman that we were going to let have the special visits to the doctor.

Something may happen tomorrow that is important for him to know.

THE COURT: That what?

MR. STOVITZ: Something may happen tomorrow that is important for him to know.

It seems to me we'd have to take a recess for the whole afternoon.

THE COURT: Perhaps we can get -- perhaps Mr. Black can rearrange his appointment for a time when the Court is not in session.

24 25

perhaps he can make his appointment later in the day.

MR. STOVITZ: Maybe we can inquire out there.

MR. BUGLIOSI: We would be willing to stipulate that he be permanently excused.

THE COURT: I don't think he should be excused permanently.

MR. FITZGERALD: No.

THE COURT: He's not asking to be excused permanently in the first place, all he requires is a little adjustment in time, one way or the other.

All right, I will inquire of Mr. Black.

MR. REINER: Excuse me, your Honor, while we are still here in chambers there is a matter we should discuss with the Court.

I informed the clerk of the matter that I was referring to.

That is in connection with the document that I filed with the Court this morning.

The Court has indicated when we were in chambers that it believed the contents of that document fell within the publicity order.

THE COURT: What I meant, Mr. Reiner, I don't recall my exact words, and I read it very quickly this morning when it was brought in, that it appears to me that there are matters referred to in there which would come within

the publicity order.

Now, in what context or how, I'm not going to catalog for you all of the ways in which the publicity order might be violated.

It might be violated in many, many ways.

You will simply have to determine that for yourself. I simply want to bring it to your attention that it appears to me that some of the matters referred to in there are matters which might come within the publicity order.

I am not accusing you of having violated the order or anything like that. I am simply calling it to your attention.

MR. REINER: The only matter I can conceive of -THE COURT: I am not interested in getting into a
discussion about it.

MR. REINER: Your Honor, we must.

THE COURT: No, we must not. We are not going to.

MR. REINER: I truly do not understand the Court's attitude in refusing to answer reasonable questions of counsel --

THE COURT: I am not going to give you an advisory opinion about the publicity order.

MR. REINER: I think the Court is obliged to give advisory opinions --

THE COURT: I told you I am not going to do it.

21

22,

23

24

MR. REINER: Does the Court refuse --

THE COURT: You understand the language, Mr. Reiner, I am simply not going to give you an advisory opinion. That is what I mean.

I cannot put it more plainly.

MR. REINER: May I inquire as to why?

THE COURT: You may inquire, but we are going back into court.

Anything else before you retire from the courtroom, gentlemen?

MR. REINER: May I indicate to the Court I feel the Court is being manifestly unfair to counsel by telling counsel they must proceed at their own jeopardy, and the Court will not inform counsel as to what is proper or improper when counsel in advance asks the Court to be safe and correct, and informs the Court what it proposes to do, and if the Court has objection to it.

I think for the Court to turn counsel down is actually unheard of. I am trying to go as far as I can, that extra mile, to indicate to the Court problems I think may arise so I may receive advice of the Court so I won't inadvertently violate the Court's order.

Now the Court tells me to go on my own jeopardy and do what I do.

And if I am in violation the Court will inform me subsequently as to that. That is quite wrong.

THE COURT: The order is clear. You can read it; you can understand it. MR. REINER: I agree it is clear, but the Court's 3. interpretation of it is wholly ambiguous. THE COURT: Let's proceed, gentlemen. 18-

| 12-1  | _  | (The following proceedings encurred in enci-               |
|-------|----|--|
| 7~~ Ť | 1  | (The following proceedings occurred in open                |
| )     | 2  | court, all counsel and defendants present, the prospective |
|       | 3  | jurors seated in the box:)                                 |
|       | 4  | THE COURT: All parties and counsel are present,            |
|       | 5  | the prospective jurors are in the jury box.                |
|       | 6  | Had you completed your voir dire examination               |
|       | 7  | Mr. Stovitz?   |
|       | 8  | MR. STOVITZ: No. We had just begun on this last            |
|       | 9  | juror.   |
|       | 10 | THE COURT: All right, you may proceed.                     |
|       | 11 | •  |
|       | 12 | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ELLMAN                        |
|       | 13 | BY MR. STOVITZ:  |
|       | 14 | Q Do you pronounce your name Ellman?                       |
|       | 15 | A Yes, sir.  |
|       | 16 | Q How long have you worked for this particular             |
|       | 17 | company, sir?  |
|       | 18 | A I started in August of 1939.                             |
|       | 19 | Q Did you take time out for the Service?                   |
|       | 20 | A Yes, sir.  |
|       | 21 | Q How long have you lived in the general area              |
| 1     | 22 | where you live now, sir?                                   |
|       | 23 | A I'd say approximately ten years.                         |
|       | 24 | Q Now, you understand that the purpose of                  |
|       | 25 | these questions is to ascertain if we can achieve 12       |
|       | 26 | seat 12 impartial jurors that are going to try this        |

| 12-2 |  |
|------|--|
|------|--|

2

3.

4

5

6

7

8.

9

10

11

12

13

14

15.

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

You understand that, do you not, Mr.

Ellman?

A Yes, sir.

Q And if anyone has any prejudices -- that means prejudgments -- we would like to know about them ahead of time.

Do you understand that, sir?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, you have indicated to the Court that you do not oppose the imposition of the death penalty if the facts warrant it; is that correct, sir?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, sir, suppose, after you retired to the jury room and you are selected as foreman of this jury, the jury comes in with a verdict of first degree murder, then you hear the evidence as to whether or not the penalty should be life or death, and you go back to the jury room, retire, and all of the jurors are in accord to vote for the death penalty as to one or all of the defendants.

Do you have that set of facts in mind?

A Yes, sir.

12a £ls<sup>23</sup>

24

25

12a-1

2

Q,

All right.

3

4

5

6

7

8.

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22 23

24

25

26

And it comes down for you to sign that verdict. Would you be willing to sign that verdict?

I am going to object to the question, MR. SHINN: your Honor, as asking the juror to prejudge the evidence.

THE COURT: Sustained.

MR. STOVITZ: Q Would you hesitate in signing the verdict, sir?

No, sir.

Now, sir, with respect to the penalty, sometimes there is a statement "Let George do it." In other words, they would let somebody else do it but they wouldn't want to participate in the death verdict itself.

I take it from your answers, Mr. Ellman, you would be actually willing to participate yourself in a verdict of death if that is what your conscience told you to do?

Yes, sir.

Now, assume for the moment that you are Q considering the facts and you found the facts to be first degree murder based upon, say, the conspiracy theory that Mr. Bugliosi alluded to; and under this conspiracy theory, you understand, the actual perpetrator of the murder can be found guilty of first degree murder even though -- I\_\_\_ am sorry -- a person can be found guilty of first degree murder even though he isn't the actual perpetrator of the

| 12a-2  |           |
|--------|-----------|
| 1,24-2 | 1,        |
|        | 2         |
|        | . 3       |
|        | 4         |
|        | 5         |
|        | 6         |
|        | 7         |
|        | 8         |
|        | <b>.9</b> |
|        | 10        |
|        | .11       |
|        | 12        |
| _      | 13        |
|        | 14        |
|        | 15        |
|        | 16        |
|        | 17        |
|        | 18        |
|        | 19        |
| -      | . 20      |
|        | 21        |
|        | 22        |
|        | 2š        |

25

26

|       |    | -        |   |    |  |
|-------|----|----------|---|----|--|
| 77717 | 7* | <b>~</b> | _ | ** |  |
| mu    |    | u        |   | _  |  |

Do you understand that?

A Yes, sir.

Q In other words, he might be sitting in a jury box some place and still be guilty of a crime that occurred across the street at the Federal Building.

Do you understand that?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, let's assume that you have based your finding of first degree murder as to one or more of the defendants on that theory of conspiracy.

Now, it comes up to a decision as to whether or not you would impose a death penalty upon a person who was not the actual killer.

Do you picture in your mind that you could do that, sir?

A I think so, sir.

Q All right.

Now, let's assume, sir, that in your determination of the facts in this case and in your finding of first degree murder you have used circumstantial evidence in arriving at that verdict.

Do you understand that circumstantial evidence need not just be cookies in a child's hands. That is merely a simple illustration; you understand that?

9. 

let's say that you are in the minority.

Are you of the frame of mind that you would be willing to openly discuss your differences with the other jurors, or are you the type of person who would sit in the corner and say, "I am from Missouri; that is not proof to me; I am not going to listen to the facts; my mind is all made up"?

MR. SHINN: Your Honor, I will object to the question.

A question that asks how the juror is going to act in the jury room is improper voir dire, your Honor.

THE COURT: I think the question is properly directed to a state of mind. Overruled.

MR. STOVITZ: Do you understand the question, sir?

MR. ELLMAN: Please repeat it.

MR. STOVITZ: All right.

Are you of the frame of mind, sir, that assume you are discussing the evidence or the penalty to be imposed and you determine that you are in the minority as far as the way the other jurors feel. Are you of a frame of mind that you are going to just sit in a corner and not discuss the evidence?

- A No. I think it would be best to discuss it.
- Q It would be best to discuss it, yes.

And if at first you find you were wrong,
you wouldn't be so inclined that you wouldn't be man
enough to change your opinion and vote according to the way

| 1         | you now see the evidence; is that right, Mr. Ellman?      |
|-----------|---|
| 2         | A I don't think so, sir.                                  |
| 3         | Q Now, we can be up here for three hours and              |
| 4         | asking you all kinds of questions. The most important     |
| 5         | question is whether or not you are of the frame of mind   |
| 6         | to give both the People and the defendant a fair and      |
| 7         | impartial trial.  |
| <b>8</b>  | Do you understand that, sir?                              |
| .9        | A Yes.  |
| 10        | Q Now, counsel before us stated that there                |
| 14        | were four attorneys in this case. You heard him say that? |
| 12        | A Yes, sir.   |
| 13        | Q Do you see four attorneys in this case?                 |
| 14        | A I see about six.  |
| 15        | Q That's right. So you now know that everything           |
| 16        | that counsel says is not evidence in this case; is that   |
| 17        | right?  |
| 18        | A That's right.   |
| 19        | Q You arrive at the evidence from what the                |
| 20        | witnesses say, because counsel are not sworn to testify   |
| <b>21</b> | as witnesses are sworn to testify.                        |
| 22        | Do you understand that?                                   |
| 23        | A Yes, sir.   |
| 24        | Q And so, too, you heard counsel say that a               |
| 25.       | defendent is presumed to be guilty; and of course he made |
| <b>26</b> | a mistake. But you are not to take the law from counsel.  |

You understand that? That you are not to take it from 1 counsel but you are to take it from the Court? 2 A Yes, sir. 3 And in taking that law, the Court will tell Q. you that sometimes the law only applies to a particular 5 set of facts, and if you do not find those facts to 6 exist, you are to disregard that proposition of law. 7. Do you think you could follow that instruc-8 tion? 9 I would try my best, sir. Α 10 Now, you have heard counsel's explanation Q. 11 about the principles of conspiracy and how they may 12 apply in this case, did you not? 13 A Yes, sir. 14 Now, when I say "fully understand," I will 15 Q. change that. 16 Do you understand that one person may be 17 guilty of a crime, of the actual crime that another person 18 commits and that first person has joined a conspiracy 19 **20** with that second person? 21 Α Yes, sir. 22 An illustration that I use that counsel Q 23 doesn't use, the man that sits in the car acting as a 24 lookout, so to speak, can be guilty of robbery that 25 occurs in a bank. 26 Do you understand that?

13 fls.

A

Yes, sir.

| 13-1 |   | 1   |
|------|---|-----|
|      |   | 2   |
|      |   | 3   |
|      |   | 4   |
|      |   | Ŝ   |
|      |   | Ģ   |
|      |   | 7   |
|      |   | 8   |
|      | ٠ | .9  |
|      | • | 10  |
|      |   | .11 |
|      |   | 12  |
| en.  |   | 13  |
|      |   | 14  |
|      |   | 15  |
|      |   | 16  |
|      | • | 17  |
|      |   | 18  |
|      |   | 19  |
|      |   | 20  |
|      |   | 21  |

22

23

.24

25

26

| · (     | And,      | the man wi | io was staying | back at the hotel |
|---------|-----------|------------|----------------|-------------------|
| room t  | hat set u | p the robb | ery can be gu  | ilty of the crime |
| they al | Ll commit | if he is a | conspirator,   | you understand    |
| that?   | ***       |            |                | •                 |

Ã

And you have no prejudices against following that?

> Â No. sir. I have none.

If you were in the position of Mr. Bugliosi and myself, prosecutors in this case, and you knew everything there was to know about your own background, your own personal life, and all you wanted were 12 fair-minded, impartial jurors to sit on this jury, would you choose somebody in your frame of mind?

I think so, sir.

MR. STOVITZ: Thank you very kindly.

People pass for cause, your Honor.

THE COURT: The defendants may exercise their first joint challenge.

MR. FITZGERALD: We will accept the jury as it is now constituted.

THE COURT: Are you speaking now for all defendants? MR. FITZGERALD: I am speaking in regard to the exercise of joint peremptories.

In respect to exercise of individual peremptories, defendant Patricia Krenwinkel will accept the

jury as now constituted.

MR. SHINN: The defendant Susan Atkins will accept the jury as now constituted.

MR. KANAREK: Mr. Manson accepts the jury as now constituted, your Honor.

MR. REINER: On behalf of Defendant Leslie Van Houten we will thank and excuse Juror No. 7.

THE COURT: State the name, sir.

MR. REINER: I believe it's Mr. Rios, I don't have any notes with me.

THE COURT: Do you wish to confer with your client, Mr. Reiner?

MR. REINER: I have conferred with my client. I believe Miss Van Houten would like to address the Court.

THE COURT: Yes, Miss Van Houten?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Your Honor, I asked a few days ago -- Mr. Reiner and I aren't working together.

THE COURT: You have a request to make, Miss Van Houten?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: I wish to dismiss Mr. Reiner.

THE COURT: What is the basis of that request?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Mr. Reiner is fighting a case
the way Mr. Reiner wants to fight it.

I have my opinion the way that I see it should be done and, you know, we have discussed it many, many times, and like in private chambers, even there there was a

.22

23

24

. 1Ò 16

disagreement.

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8.

9

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19.

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

THE COURT: Is this something Mr. Reiner told you to say?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Mr. Reiner! What? No. Mr. Reiner didn't tell me to say anything.

> I say what Leslie says, I say what I say. THE COURT: All right, anything else?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Mr. Reiner is saying what he says, and this is my case, right? This is my life.

It is not Mr. Reiner's life.

THE COURT: Anything further?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: That I just wish to dismiss him.

THE COURT: Is that all?

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: What else can I say?

THE COURT: Very well. Your motion is denied.

DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Well, your Honor, may I ask You where do I go from here? Again I ask.

THE COURT: Sit down, Miss Van Houten.

Let's proceed.

Do you wish to exercise a challenge, Mr. Reiner? MR. REINER: Yes, your Honor, prior to exercising that challenge I would assign your Honor's remarks to Miss Van Houten as misconduct, the suggestion that --

MR. STOVITZ: All assignments for misconduct are traditionally handled outside the presence of the jury.

The fact of the fact of the

23

24

25

26

MR. REINER: Very well, may we approach the bench? THE COURT: You may.

(The following proceedings were had at the bench out of the hearing of the prospective jurors:)

MR. REINER: Your Honor, I would assign the comments of this Court to the defendant in the presence of the prospective jury as misconduct.

I am personally offended by the intimation by this Court that I have just had Miss Van Houten stand up and make these remarks.

I think it should be abundantly clear to everybody in this courtroom; it is abundantly clear to the prosecution as it is to all the defense counsel that we have difficulty with these clients.

They are in fact trying to dismiss us.

I have indicated to the Court in the past and I am absolutely appalled at what I believe to be the irresponsibility of this Court to indicate in open court that it entertains a suspicion in its mind, it is simply a ploy on our part.

I am insulted by this.

I am offended by this.

I have done absolutely nothing in this trial to warrant any such suspicion.

I have done every conceivable thing that anybody can possibly do to avoid every one of these problems.

L3A

The only thing I have not done is accept the instruction of my client that I am to remain mute in the course of this voir dire examination.

For that the client decided she wanted to dismiss me. It is her desire that I remain mute during the entire trial.

Because I refuse to do that, I don't feel any attorney can ethically do that, then I am insulted in open court by your Honor.

And there is absolutely no basis for it.

And I am just appalled by the conduct of the Court, and I think the defendant has been severely prejudiced by the Court's attitude towards counsel.

THE COURT: Well, there has been no intimation that you have done anything improper, Mr. Reiner.

It is perfectly apparent to the Court that Miss Van Houten is attempting to use some kind of dilatory tactic to delay this trial.

It is also apparent that she is parroting somebody's remarks, and I don't know who, and when she stands up and makes a request to dismiss her counsel, I'm going to inquire into it.

I want to know whether she is speaking her own words or someone else's words. That is all there is to that.

I want to know where she gets these ideas and what the basis is for them.

It is perfectly plain from her answers she has no basis whatever, simply an attempt to delay the trial.

You have made your record.

MR. REINER: It is simply not a record.

I am concerned with the conduct of the Court throughout this trial.

THE COURT: Don't be concerned as to what goes on from here, Mr. Reiner, just make your record.

MR. STOVITZ: Speaking objectively, the defendant answered the Court's inquiry, and completely told the Court it is her own idea, and any kind of inferences made

21

.22

23

24

24

25

26

are only made in counsel's mind.

I did not get the inference that the Court was assigning any kind of suggestion toward you.

I was wondering whether she got it from Manson or one of the other girls or what.

MR. REINER: I must also object to the tenor of your Honor's remarks a moment ago where your Honor said "Go ahead and make your record," as though I am not speaking words of any substance.

THE COURT: I am concerned in listening to what you have to say, but I think your feigned outrage of this rather innocent question that the Court put to your client is for the record.

MR. REINER: It is not feigned.

THE COURT: It appears to me to be.

MR. REINER: I cannot indicate what I appear --

THE COURT: Let's proceed, gentlemen.

MR. STOVITZ: Is the motion of assignment for misconduct disallowed, your Honor?

THE COURT: It is disallowed.

(The following proceedings were had in open court in the presence and hearing of the prospective jurors:)

THE COURT: Do you wish to exercise a challenge, Mr. Reiner?

MR. REINER: Yes, I do, your Honor. I wish to

| 1          | exercise a peremptory challenge with respect to Juror |
|------------|---|
| 2 .        | No. 7.  |
| 3          | THE COURT: State the name.                            |
| 4          | MR. REINER: Mr. Rios.                                 |
| 5          | THE COURT: This is an individual peremptory           |
| 6          | challenge on behalf of Defendant Leslie Van Houten.   |
| 7          | You are excused, Mr. Rios.                            |
| 8          | DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: On behalf of Defendant          |
| 9          | Mr. Reiner.   |
| 10         | THE COURT: Sit down, Miss Van Houten.                 |
| <b>1</b> Í | DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Okay.                           |
| 12         | (Mr. Rios, Juror No. 7, is excused and                |
| 13         | leaves the jury box.)                                 |
| 14         | THE CLERK: Should I call a name, your Honor?          |
| 15         | THE COURT: Yes.                                       |
| 16         | THE CLERK: William S. Atwood, W-i-1-1-i-a-m;          |
| 17         | A-t-w-o-o-d.  |
| 18         | (Whereupon, William S. Atwood came forward            |
| 19         | and was seated in seat No. 7 of the jury box.)        |
| 20         |   |
| 21         | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. WILLIAM S. ATWOOD        |
| 22         | BY THE COURT:   |
| 23         | Q Mr. Atwood, have you heard and understood           |
| 24         | everything that has been said in court since you came |
| <b>2</b> 5 | into this case?                                       |
| 26         | A Most of it.   |

|             | 1   |
|-------------|---|
| 1           | Q If you were selected as a trial juror in            |
| 2           | this case would you be able to serve?                 |
| 3           | A No, I would not.                                    |
| 4           | Q What is your situation, sir?                        |
| 5           | A Well, financially.                                  |
| 6           | Q Will you hold the microphone closer?                |
| 7           | A Financially mainly.                                 |
| .8          | Q Would you explain what you mean by that?            |
| 9.          | A I don't believe my company would pay me             |
| 10          | while I am off.                                       |
| 11          | Q By whom are you employed?                           |
| 12          | A Southern Pacific Company.                           |
| 13          | Q Southern Pacific Railroad?                          |
| 14          | A Yes, sir.   |
| 15          | Q Have you discussed this matter with them            |
| 16          | concerning your compensation while you are serving as |
| 17          | a juror?  |
| 18          | A Only for the original 30 days.                      |
| 19          | Q So at this moment you don't know one way            |
| 20          | or the other whether or not they will continue your   |
| 21          | compensation?   |
| 22          | A No, I don't, it would also create a hardship.       |
| <b>2</b> 3· | Well, I would just rather not spend that much         |
| 24          | time being sequestered.                               |
| 25          | Q You will have to keep yourrvoice up,                |
| 26          | Mr. Atwood, so everyone can hear.                     |
|             |   |

Now, I'm going to ask you the same questions 1 concerning the death penalty that I put to the other 2 jurors. 3 Do you entertain such conscientious 4 opinions regarding the death penalty that you will be 5 unable to make impartial decision as to any defendant's 6 guilt, regardless of the evidence developed during the 7 trial? 8 9 A No. Do you entertain such conscientious opinions 10 Q regarding the death penalty that you would automatically · 11 refuse to impose it without regard to the evidence 12 developed during the trial? 13 14 A No. Mr. Fitzgerald, do you wish to inquire? 15 THE COURT: 16 MR. FITZGERALD: We will pass this juror for 17 cause. 18 THE COURT: Mr. Reiner? 19 MR. REINER: Thank you, your Honor. 20 21 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ATWOOD 22 BY MR. REINER: 23 Sir, you will be instructed, should it Q 24 occur that you will be a juror in this case, that you 25 are required to presume the defendants are innocent? 26 Now, will you accept that instruction?

|     | 1              | A As a legal reason, yes.                               |
|-----|----------------|---|
|     | 2 .            | Q I am not sure I understood your response              |
|     | 3              | when you said "as a legal reason."                      |
|     | 4              | In what were were you attempting to                     |
|     | 5:             | qualify your answer?                                    |
|     | . <del>6</del> | A According to the law, as I understand,                |
|     | . 7            | we are supposed to assume they are innocent, right?     |
|     | 8.             | Q Yes.  |
|     | 9.             | A I feel somewhat as the other gentleman                |
|     | 10             | did that was excused earlier.                           |
|     | 11             | Q Would it be a fair statement of your point            |
|     | 12             | of view that where a defendant is charged with a crime, |
|     | 13             | irrespective of what the crime is, irrespective who the |
|     | <b>14</b>      | defendant is, that there exists in your mind a belief   |
|     | . 15           | in the probability of the guilt of the defendant, if    |
|     | . 16           | not the certainty, at least the probability?            |
|     | 17             | A I don't understand that question.                     |
| ŧ   | 18             | Q You were referring, were you not, the view            |
|     | 19             | expressed earlier by Mr. Reynolds?                      |
| 13Ъ | <b>fls</b> .20 | A Yes.  |
|     | <b>21</b>      |   |
|     | 22             |   |
|     | 23             | , ·   |
|     | 24             |   |
|     | 25             |   |
|     | 26             |   |
|     |                | · '   |

| 13-43-1 | 1   |
|---------|-----|
|         | 2   |
|         | 3   |
|         | 4   |
|         | 5   |
|         | 6   |
|         | 7   |
|         | 8   |
| •       | 9.  |
| v       | 10  |
| •       | 11  |
|         | 12  |
|         | 13  |
|         | 14  |
|         | 15  |
|         | 16  |
|         | 17  |
|         | 18: |
|         | 19' |
|         | 20- |
|         | 21  |
|         | 22  |

23

24

25

26

|      | Q  | That | Was | a, | juror | who | WEB | previously | excused | for |
|------|----|------|-----|----|-------|-----|-----|------------|---------|-----|
| cáns | a? |      |     |    |       |     |     |            |         |     |

A Yes.

Q Now, did you understand Mr. Reynolds to have said that in a criminal case where a defendant has been charged with a crime, that irrespective of who the defendant is, and irrespective of what his crime is, that he may be charged with, that the mere fact that he is charged with a crime raises a suspicion in your mind that he may probably be guilty.

Would that be a fair statement of your reasoning, of Mr. Reynolds position?

> A Yes.

Q All right, is that also your position?

Well, in this case, yes.

Q In this case, or in all cases generally?

In this particular case.

All right. So in this particular case there exists in your mind the suspicion that the defendants, some of them or all of them, are probably guilty, is that correct?

> Yes. . . A

Q And is that based upon information that has come to you over the months through the media?

> A Yes.

Q That would be including newspapers, radios,

television, and the like? .3B2 1 Α 2 Yes. Q And would that also be based upon information 3 that has come to you in a perhaps more informal way than 4 discussions and conversations that you had or overheard 5 with friends, acquaintances and relatives within the 6 . community? 7 Ω Merely through the newspapers and television. 9. All right. And it is through the newspapers 10 and television that you have acquired your belief in the 11 guilt of the defendants, is that correct? 12 That there might be guilt. 13 MR. REINER: All right. Thank you. I have no 14 further questions. 15 THE COURT: Mr. Shinn? 16 MR. SHINN: Pass for cause. 17 THE COURT: Mr. Kanarek? 18 MR. KANAREK: May we approach the bench, your Honor? 19 THE COURT: Very well. 20 (The following proceedings were had at the 21 bench outside the hearing of the prospective jurors.) 22 MR. FITZGERALD: On behalf of the defendant Patricia 23 Krenwinkel we would ask leave of Court to withdraw our 24 passing this juror for cause, in light of what Mr. Reiner's 25,

examination has presented.

26

We would at this time interpose an objection

| 1   | for cause. That is to say, we chartende this laror for      |
|-----|---|
| 2   | actual bias on the ground he has a preconceived opinion     |
| 3   | as to the guilt of the defendants.                          |
| 4   | MR. REINER: We join on behalf of Leslie Van Houten.         |
| 5   | MR. KANAREK: Join, your Honor.                              |
| 6   | MR. SHINN: I challenge for cause.                           |
| 7   | MR. STOVITZ: Submit the matter with no argument,            |
| 8   | your Honor,   |
| 9   | THE COURT: All right.                                       |
| 10  | Mr. Atwood will be excused for cause.                       |
| 11  | The challenge is allowed.                                   |
| 12  | MR. REINER: Thank you, your Honor.                          |
| 13  | Mr. Fitzgerald a few moments ago actually mis-              |
| 14  | spoke himself. He earlier indicated that he would pass      |
| 15  | the peremptory challenge.                                   |
| 16  | What I think he meant to say was we had not                 |
| 17  | reached the necessary unanimity of opinion to exercise a    |
| 18  | joint challenge.  |
| 19  | Is that correct, Mr. Fitzgerald?                            |
| ·20 | MR. FITZGERALD: I will follow any procedure                 |
| 21  | suggested by the Court.                                     |
| 22  | THE COURT: Well, as we discussed in our pretrial            |
| 23  | conference, you were going to announce if there was a joint |
| 24  | challenge, what it was.                                     |
| 25  | If course if you cannot agree on a joint                    |
| 26  | challenge, then there is no joint challenge.                |

24

.25

26

MR. FITZGERALD: It is likely we will be unable to agree.

In the event that we are unable to agree, how would you like me to state it to the Court?

I think that is the problem.

THE COURT: You can simply say there is no joint challenge, and I will ask each of you if you care to exercise an individual peremptory.

MR. FITZGERALD: Is that agreeable, Mr. Reiner?

MR. REINER: That would be agreeable except I don't think that will reveal the correct situation on some occasions.

It may occur that all of us feel we want the jury, and therefore not exercise remaining joint challenges.

on the other hand some of us would not want to accept the jury, but perhaps one or more of us would disagree.

I think there would have to be a distinction between acquiescence on the part of all counsel not to make a joint challenge, and a situation that occurs where there is not a unanimity of opinion to exercise a joint challenge, I think a distinction must be made.

THE COURT: I don't understand what you're talking about.

MR. FITZGERALD: I will follow any procedure suggested by the Court.

THE COURT: If you can agree on a joint challenge, exercise it; otherwise I will ask each of you if you wish to exercise an individual challenge. 3· ` MR. FITZGERALD: That is agreeable. MR. REINER: Very well. 5. .8 10· ,12 19. 25. 

(Whereupon, all counsel return to their 14 - 11 respective places at the counsel table and the following 2 proceedings occurred in open court within the presence and 8 hearing of the prospective jurors:) 4. THE COURT: Mr. Atwood, you will be excused. 5 Thank you, sir. THE CLERK: Martin S. Freeman: M-a-r-t-i-n. 7 F-r-e-e-m-a-n. R 9 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MARTIN S. FREEMAN 10 BY THE COURT: 11 . Q 1Ż Mr. Freeman, have you heard and understood everything that has been said in court since you came into 13 the case? 14 15 A Yes, I have. 16 If you were selected as a juror in this case, 1.7 would you be able to serve? Yes. 18 I am going to put the same two questions to 19 .20 you, Mr. Freeman, regarding the death penalty. 21 Do you entertain such conscientious opinions 22 23 24

25

26

regarding the death penalty that you would be unable to make an impartial decision as to any defendant's quilt without regard to the evidence developed during the trial? Α No. Q Do you entertain such conscientious

|      | 1                      |   |
|------|------------------------|---|
| 14-2 | 1                      | opinions regarding the death penalty that you would     |
|      | ·2                     | automatically refuse to impose it without regard to the |
|      | 3                      | evidence developed during the trial?                    |
|      | 4                      | A Yes, I would.   |
|      | 5                      | Q Can you conceive of any type of case where you        |
|      | 6.                     | would be willing to impose the death penalty?           |
|      | 7 (                    | A No. I cannot.   |
|      | `8                     | Q Do you feel that your mind is unalterably             |
|      | 9 .                    | made up at this time on that question. Mr. Freeman?     |
|      | <b>10</b> .            | A Yes, it is.   |
|      | 11                     | And under no circumstances could you ever vote          |
|      | 12                     | for the death penalty?                                  |
| À    | 13                     | A I cannot see any.                                     |
|      | 14                     | Q I am sorry. I didn't hear your last answer?           |
|      | 15                     | A I said I cannot see any.                              |
|      | 16                     | THE COURT: Do counsel wish to inquire?                  |
|      | 17                     | MR. FITZGERALD: No. your Honor.                         |
|      | 18                     | MR. REINER: No.   |
|      | 19                     | MR. SHINN: No questions.                                |
|      | 20                     | MR. KANAREK: Yes, sir, your Honor, but I would like     |
|      | 21                     | to approach the bench in view of the juror's previous   |
|      | 22                     | answer.   |
|      | <b>23</b> <sup>-</sup> | THE COURT: Do the People wish to inquire?               |
|      | 24                     | MR. STOVITZ: No, your Honor.                            |
|      | 25                     | We would ask your Honor to excuse the juror for         |
|      | 26                     | dange   |

| , 1 | MR. REINER: Join.  |
|-----|--|
| 2   | MR. KANAREK: Except for the                                |
| . 3 | THE COURT: Are you opposing the challenge? Is that         |
| 4   | what you are doing, Mr. Kanarek?                           |
| 5   | MR. KANAREK: I would articulate it at the bench if         |
| 6   | I might, your Honor.                                       |
| 7   | MR. FITZGERALD: We would oppose the challenge on           |
| , 8 | due process and equal protection grounds. I think that     |
| 9   | adequately states the objections.                          |
| 10  | THE COURT: Do you join in that?                            |
| 11  | MR. KANAREK: I join in that, yes, your Honor.              |
| 12  | MR. REINER: Your Honor, I will join with                   |
| 18  | Mr. Fitzgerald.  |
| 14  | MR. SHINN: Join, too, your Honor.                          |
| 15  | THE COURT: Very well.                                      |
| 16  | You will be excused, then, Mr. Freeman. Thank              |
| 17  | you very much.   |
| 18  | THE CLERK: Mrs. Ruth Hollander; R-u-t-h,                   |
|     | H-o-l-l-a-n-d-e-r.   |
| 20  | )  |
| 2:  | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. RUTH HOLLANDER               |
| 23  | BY THE COURT:  |
| 2   | Q Mrs. Hollander, have you heard and understood            |
| . 2 | everything that has been said in court since you came into |
| 2   | the case?  |
| . 2 | A I think I have, sir.                                     |

-5

21.

Q 'If you were selected as a trial juror in this case, would you be able to serve?

A It would work a hardship on me because I have a husband and I have a mother-in-law who will be 91 in september and she lives with us and I have to do quite a little bit of taking care of her. So, it would be a hardship for me.

Q I see .

I am going to ask you the questions regarding the death penalty that I put to the other jurors.

Do you entertain such conscientious opinions regarding the death penalty that you would be unable to reach an impartial decision as to any defendant's guilt regardless of the evidence developed during the trial?

A Yes, I do.

Q What is your opinion on that?

A I don't believe in the death penalty under any circumstances.

Q Well, that does not necessarily answer the question that you were asked.

My question is directed to the so-called first phase of the murder trial, Mrs. Hollander. I am not asking you now whether you would be willing to impose it. What I am asking you is whether your opinions would affect your ability to make an impartial decision as to guilt.

CieloDrive.com ARCHIVES

| 1        | A Yes, I think they would.                                |
|----------|---|
| 2        | Q Well, would you explain what you mean by that?          |
| 3        | A Well, as I said before, I don't believe in the          |
| 4        | death penalty under any circumstances. I am opposed to it |
| 5        |   |
| 6        |   |
| 7        |   |
| 8        |   |
| 9        |   |
| 10       |   |
| 11       |   |
| 12       |   |
| 13       |   |
| 14       |   |
| 15<br>16 |   |
| 17       |   |
| 18       |   |
| 1,9      |   |
| 20       | ·   |
| 21       |   |
| 22       |   |
| 23       |   |
| 24       |   |
| 25       |   |
| 26       |   |
|          |   |
| 1        |   |

.4-5

4A

|          | 1           | <b> </b>   |
|----------|-------------|--|
| 4a-1     | 1           | Q Well, what effect would that have on your              |
|          | 2           | ability to determine the question of guilt?              |
|          | 3           | A Well, I wouldn't be able to impose the                 |
|          | 4           | death penalty on anybody.                                |
|          | 5           | Q You see, I am not asking you that question,            |
|          | .6          | Mrs. Hollander. I am asking you now whether your opinion |
|          | 7           | would affect your ability to find someone guilty or not  |
|          | .8          | guilty impartially.                                      |
|          | 9           | A Well, yes, I think they would.                         |
|          | 10          | Q In what way?   |
|          | ` 11        | A Well, because I wouldn't want them put                 |
|          | 12          | to death, so I would feel that way about it right from   |
| <u>.</u> | 13          | the start.   |
| <b>D</b> | 14          | Q Do you think you might be more inclined                |
|          | 15          | to acquit them because of your views regarding the death |
|          | 16          | penalty than, say, in some other case where there is no  |
|          | 17.         | possible death penalty involved?                         |
|          | 18 .        | A Yes.   |
|          | 19          | THE COURT: Does counsel wish to inquire?                 |
|          | 20          | MR. FITZGERALD: No, your Honor.                          |
|          | 21          | MR. REINER: No, your Honor.                              |
|          | 22,         | MR. SHINN: No questions.                                 |
|          | 23          | MR. KANAREK: No questions.                               |
|          | 24          | MR. STOVITZ: We will ask that this juror be              |
|          | 25          | excused for actual cause.                                |
|          | <b>26</b> . | MR. FITZGERAID: We will object. We don't think           |

her responses can be categorized as unambiguous. I am speaking of Witherspoon vs. Illinois.

MR. REINER: We will object on the same ground.

MR. SHINN: Join in the objection on the same grounds.

MR. KANAREK: Join, your Honor.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. HOLLANDER
BY THE COURT:

Q Mrs. Hollander, do you entertain such conscientious opinions regarding the death penalty that you would automatically refuse to impose it regardless of the evidence developed during the trial?

A Yes, I do.

Q Can you conceive of any case or type of case where you would be willing to listen to the evidence before you made up your mind on the question of penalty?

A No, I can't.

MR. FITZGERALD: We will object on the additional grounds of due process and a violation of equal protection.

THE COURT: You will be excused, Mrs. Hollander. Thank you.

THE CLERK: Mrs. Gussie E. Willis; G-u-s-s-i-e, W-i-1-i-s.

(Whereupon, Mrs. Gussie E. Willis came forward and was seated in jury box No. 7 of the jury box.)

24

1 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF GUSSIE E. WILLIS BY THE COURT: 2 3 Mrs. Willis, have you heard and understood Q everything that has been said in court since you came 5 into this case? Yes, sir. 6 A 7 If you were selected as a trial juror would 8 you be willing and able to serve? 9 Α I believe so, yes. 10 Do you entertain such conscientious Q. 11 opinions regarding the death penalty that you would be 12. unable to make an impartial decision as to any defendant's 13 guilt regardless of the evidence developed during the 14 trial? 15 . No. 16 Do you entertain such conscientious opinions 17 regarding the death penalty that you would automatically 18 refuse to impose it without regard to the evidence 19 developed during the trial? 20 Α No. sir. 21 THE COURT: Do you wish to inquire, Mr. Fitzgerald? 22 MR. FITZGERALD: No, your Honor. 23 THE COURT: Pass for cause? 24 MR. FITZGERALD: Yes. 25 THE COURT: Mr. Reiner? 26 MR. REINER: Thank you, your Honor.

| 14a-4 | 1  | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. WILLIS                    |
|-------|----|---|
|       | 2  | BY MR. REINER:  |
|       | 3  | Q Mrs. Willis?  |
| •     | 4  | A Yes.  |
|       | 5  | Q You will be instructed that you must presume          |
|       | 6  | the defendants and each of them to be innocent.         |
|       | 7  | Will you follow that instruction?                       |
|       | 8  | A Yes, sir.   |
|       | 9  | Q Do you, in fact, believe that the defendants          |
|       | 01 | have a presumption of innocence? and are entitled to a  |
|       | 11 | presumption of innocence?                               |
| •     | 12 | A Entitled to it, yes, sir.                             |
|       | 13 | Q You do not follow the view of the man who             |
|       | 14 | was in that seat just a moment ago and Mr. Reynolds a   |
|       | 15 | little earlier that merely because a person is charged  |
|       | 16 | with a crime creates in your mind a suspicion that they |
| ,     | 17 | are perhaps guilty of that crime?                       |
| •     | 18 | A That's right.   |
|       | 19 | Q You do not follow their views?                        |
|       | 20 | A That's right.   |
| •     | 21 | Q And can you, in good conscience, give the             |
| ,     | 22 | presumption of innocence to a defendant charged with a  |
|       | 23 | crime, even one as notorious as this one?               |
|       | 24 | A I am sure I could.                                    |
|       | 25 | Q And notwithstanding all of the publicity              |
|       | 26 | that has surrounded this case since last August         |

14a-5 That's right. A 2, -- and most especially the publicity that Q has surrounded the case since last December when there were certain arrests in the case? 14b fls. 5 A Right. .26.

| 14b-1 <sub>1</sub> | Q Do you feel that perhaps you would be                    |
|--------------------|--|
| 2                  | subject to criticism from friends or acquaintances if      |
| 3                  | it should happen that at the conclusion of this case you   |
| 4.                 | were to acquit even a single defendant?                    |
| 5                  | A It would have no bearing.                                |
| 6                  | Q And you would not consider the judgments                 |
| $\boldsymbol{x}$   | that your friends would make of you?                       |
| 8                  | A No.  |
| 9                  | Q If you were to fail to convict all persons;              |
| 10                 | is that true?  |
| 11                 | A True.  |
| 12                 | Q Do you think that perhaps there might be                 |
| 13                 | some subsconscious inclination that you might have that    |
| 14.                | has built up over the last few months because of the       |
| 15                 | publicity that this case has received to convict whoever   |
| 16                 | was charged with a crime, most especially these particular |
| 17                 | defendants?  |
| 18'                | A I'm sorry. My mind wavered a little. Would               |
| 19                 | you repeat that?   |
| 20                 | Q Surely.  |
| 21                 | You have heard of this case before you were                |
| 22 <sup>.</sup>    | called as a prospective juror; is that right?              |
| , <b>23</b> ,      | A Yes, sir.  |
| 24                 | Q And the names of the defendants or at least              |
| 25                 | some of them are familiar to you, are they not?            |
| 26                 | A Yes, they are.   |

| 1          |
|------------|
| 2          |
| 3          |
| 4          |
| 5          |
| 6          |
| 7          |
| 8          |
| <b>ð</b> . |
| 10         |
| 11         |
| 12         |
| 13         |
| 14         |
| 15         |
| 16         |
| 17         |
| 18         |
| 19         |
| 20         |
| 21         |
| 22         |
| 23         |
| 24         |
| 25         |

Do you feel that perhaps, having read about this case for some months, having observed portions of the proceedings or comings and goings of various persons involved in these proceedings on television, that there may be some subconscious inclination on your part to convict any person, particularly these defendants who are charged with the crime?

A I would have to have proof.

Q Well, if, in the event there are some subconscious inclinations on your part, at the time that you were deliberating in the jury room, would you make every conscious attempt to discipline yourself to decide the case based solely upon the evidence and not to allow any other matters that may have crept into your subconscious mind from some other source to affect your judgment?

A By all means.

Q The crime is a terrible one, it is a grotesque one. Would you allow your emotions to overwhelm your judgment in this case?

A No.

Q So, you would not be so outraged at the very fact of the crime that you would convict all persons charged with the crime rather than being selective as to who was guilty and who was not guilty?

A Right.

Q So that even in light of the absolutely

| 1               | grotesqueness of the crime, if there was no evidence       |
|-----------------|--|
| 2               | presented to persuade you beyond all reasonable doubt that |
| '3 <sub>.</sub> | Leslie Van Houten was guilty, you would acquit her?        |
| 4.              | A If she was not guilty, I would acquit her.               |
| · <b>5</b> .    | Q If the evidence presented that relates to                |
| 6.              | Leslie Van Houten is only enough to create a suspicion     |
| 7               | in your mind and not enough to convince you beyond all     |
| 8 '             | reasonable doubt, would you acquit her?                    |
| 9:              | A Only on suspicion, I am afraid I would.                  |
| 10              | Q Why would you acquit her if there was only               |
| 11              | a suspicion in your mind?                                  |
| 12,             | A I don't think I would want it on my conscience           |
| 13              | that I made a finding over her or her life, or whatever    |
| 14              | her future is.   |
| 15              | Q So, only if the evidence is so strong that               |
| 16              | you are convinced beyond all reasonable doubt would you    |
| 17              | consider convicting?                                       |
| 18              | A That's right.  |
| 19              | Q And you have no reservations about any of                |
| 20              | these things that you have said?                           |
| 21              | A None.  |
| 22              | Q Now, you did observe Leslie Van Houten                   |
| 23              | a moment ago stand up and address herself to the Court,    |
| 24              | did you not?   |
| 25              | A That's right.  |
| 26              | O Were you able to hear what she said?                     |

| 1               | A Yes, clearly.   |
|-----------------|---|
| 2               | Q And you did hear the colloquy that occurred               |
| 3               | between the Court and myself before we approached the       |
| 4               | bench?  |
| 5               | A Yes.  |
| 6               | Q Irrespective of your opinion or irrespective              |
| 7               | of your interpretation of this particular incident that     |
| 8               | occurred, would you allow any incident that occurred        |
| 9               | today, before today, or at any time during the course of    |
| 10              | this trial, out here in the courtroom as opposed to what    |
| 11              | is presented in evidence, to affect your judgment in this   |
| 12              | case?   |
| 13              | MR. BUGLIOSI: Your Honor, I don't think that is a           |
| 14              | proper question.  |
| 15              | May we approach the bench on that?                          |
| 16              | I think certain things can occur outside                    |
| 17              | that witness stand, as long as they occur here in court,    |
| 18              | which a juror can take in consideration.                    |
| 19              | I would request the Court to indicate what                  |
| 20 <sup>,</sup> | those matters are, your Honor, at the bench.                |
| 21              | THE COURT: Very well.                                       |
| <b>22</b>       | (Whereupon all counsel approach the bench                   |
| 23              | and the following proceedings occurred at the bench outside |
| 24              | of the hearing of the prospective jurors:)                  |
| <b>2</b> 5      | MR. BUGLIOSI: This creates a very interesting               |
| 26              | question of whether or not the jury can take into           |

consideration just observing a defendant at a counsel table and their demeanor.

I think they can, your Honor. I might be mistaken on that and I haven't researched the area, but I can say this: I think it is very clear that if a particular defendant got up, your Honor, at counsel table, and not on the witness stand, and says "I am guilty," I think, certainly, the jury can take that into consideration.

I don't think / they are solely restricted by what comes from the witness stand under oath.

I think if the defendants are in front of them and if their conduct, in the jury's mind, is not consistent with innocence, it seems to me they can take that into consideration.

I may be wrong on that. I know that if they confess in open court --

14-C-1

2

1

3; 4

5

6,

7

9

8.

10

11. 12<sup>.</sup>

13

15

14

16

17 18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25 26 THE COURT: Well, of course, we have no such problem involved here.

I think the question is a proper one, and certainly as to anything that is said between Court and counsel, or between Court and the defendants, the jurors are not to take that into account.

MR. BUGLIOSI: I agree with the Court on that.

THE COURT: That would be a proper subject of inquiry.

And I think also as to matters such as the statement made
by Miss Van Houten during the course of jury selection.

that the jury should not consider any of that.

MR. BUGLIOSI: I agree with the Court on that.

MR. REINER: If I may respond?

It is my understanding that the jury may consider anything in evidence, not anything that occurs within their view if the matter is not in evidence.

THE COURT: Of course, the demeanor of a witness while testifying may be considered.

MR. REINER: True. The demeanor is something in evidence.

THE COURT: No. it is not in evidence. It is only in their view, the demeanor.

MR. REINER: That is of a witness as opposed to a person sitting at counsel table.

THE COURT: I overrule the objection. You may inquire.

.

MR. BUGLIOSI: It is a very interesting question.

(Whereupon, all counsel return to their respective places at counsel table and the following proceedings occurred in open court within the presence and hearing of the jury:)

MR. REINER: Your Honor, may the reporter read the question to the witness -- I am sorry, to the prospective juror?

THE COURT: Read the last question.

(The record was read by the reporter.)

MRS. WILLIS: No.

MR. REINER: Q Now, if it should be your interpretation that Leslie Van Houten has attempted or may
attempt to try to be convicted, even in the absence of any
evidence of her guilt, would you nonetheless acquit her?

A Yes.

Q So that you would acquit Leslie Van Houten if there was not sufficient evidence to persuade you beyond all reasonable doubt even if you believed that she wanted to be acquitted — or she wanted to be convicted — if any other member of her Family was convicted?

A Yes.

Q You would not, then, follow her wishes in the matter, you would follow the evidence in the case?

A Right. Absolutely right.

Q You appreciate, do you not, that there are four

attorneys for the defense in this case? 1 I am aware of it. 2 A moment ago Mr. Stovitz of the prosecution 3 indicated that there were six lawyers, but you do understand my earlier question? 5 A Perfectly. 6 To earlier prospective jurors, that I was 7 referring to the attorneys on this side of the table? 8 Right. Α 9 Q Very well. 10 Now, when I refer to four attorneys, you under-11 stand that we are four separate lawyers representing four 12 separate defendants? 13 A Right. 14 15 16 17 18 19. 20 21 ! 22 23 24 25 26

CieloDrive.com ARCHIVES

15-1

2

1

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16.

17

18

19

20· 21·

22

23

24

25

26

Q And when I speak, I speak only for Leslie Van Houten, and I never propose to speak for any other defendants.

A . I understand that.

Q And when any other attorney in this case speaks, he speaks only for his respective defendant, and does not at any time propose to speak for Leslie Van Houten.

A I understand that.

Q Any attitude that you may have toward me or toward any other lawyer, you would not confuse those attitudes and apply it to one or the other?

A That's right.

Q You appreciate that in addition to there being four attorneys there are, of course, four defendants.

A ves.

Now, there will be evidence presented in this trial from time to time that will apply to one defendant or another, perhaps two defendants or three defendants, but you will not assign any of the evidence that you hear to Leslie Van Houten unless in your judgment it does in fact apply to Leslie Van Houten.

Will you?

A Yes, I understand.

So if at the conclusion of the case you feel that there is a certain quantum of evidence with regard to one defendant or another that is sufficient to persuade

3

4

5

6

7

9

10

.1<u>1</u>

12 13

14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25 26 you that they may be guilty beyond a reasonable doubt, but there is not that sufficient amount of evidence with respect to Leslie Van Houten, you would then acquit Leslie Van Houten irrespective of what your judgment would be with regard to the other defendants?

A Absolutely.

Q In this case, a witness by the name of Linda Kasabian will be called by the prosecution.

We have been informed by the prosecution that this witness will be called.

It may be that in your judgment she is an accomplice to these particular killings.

The Court will instruct you as to what an accomplice is.

Will you apply the Court's definition of what an accomplice is when you decide whether or not Linda Kasabian is an accomplice?

À Yes.

Q Now, if after hearing the Court's definition you decide that Linda Kasabian is in fact an accomplice to these killings, will you then follow the Court's instruction as to the consideration that you are to give to her testimony?

A I will follow the Court's instructions.

Q And if the Court should instruct you that in the event you conclude that Linda Kasabian is an accomplice, unless her testimony is corroborated by independent evidence

1

2

3

4

5

6-

7

8

9.

23

24

25

26

that you may not consider her testimony at all, would you follow that instruction if it was given to you?

Would you make that just a little clearer?

Surely.

In the event that -- strike that.

The Court will give you an instruction which will define what an accomplice is, and you said you would follow that instruction:

Yes, right.

Q In the event that you decide in your own mind that Linda Kasabian is in fact an accomplice, will you then follow the Court's next instruction as to the consideration that you are required to give to her testimony because she is an accomplice?

I understand that now, and yes.

Now, if the Court were to instruct you that you may not even consider her testimony unless it is corroborated by some independent evidence, would you follow that instruction?

> Α· Yes.

Q Now, do you have any reluctance to follow that instruction?

> A No no.

Do you appreciate or do you feel that perhaps that is a very strict rule of law that requires you to totally disregard the testimony of an accomplice if it is

| 15-4 | 1          |
|------|------------|
|      | Ż          |
|      | 3          |
|      | 4          |
|      | 5          |
| ,    | 6          |
|      | 7          |
|      | <b>8</b> , |
|      | 9.         |
|      | 10         |
|      | 11         |
|      | 12         |
|      | 13.        |
|      | 14         |
|      | 15         |
|      | 16         |
|      | 17         |
|      | 18         |
|      | 19         |
|      | 20         |
|      | .21        |

22

. 23

24

25

26

not corroborated?

Do you feel that that is a rather strict rule of law?

- If it is the law I will go along with it. Α
- Q. So irrespective of whether it is strict or not strict you will follow that rule of law?
  - Right. A
- And when we speak of corroboration, that is totally independent corroboration, do you understand that I am referring only to Leslie Van Houten?
  - A Yes, I understand that.
- Q So that even if the testimony of the accomplice is corroborated with respect to some other defendant or defendants, unless it is corroborated with respect to Leslie Van Houten, then it is your obligation then to follow the Court's instruction in that matter, and acquit Leslie Van Houten.
  - That's right. A
  - Q You have no reluctance to do that?
  - No reluctance. Α
- And you do appreciate that as a judge of the facts in this case, as opposed to his Honor who is the judge of the law in this case, that you would have a massive responsibility to apply the law that is given to you by the Court at the end of this case?
  - I understand that.

15-5

1`

MR. REINER: Thank you very much.

THE COURT: Pass for cause?

MR. REINER: Pass for cause, your Honor.

THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, from time to time one or more of the defendants have addressed remarks to the Court.

The Court, in turn, has addressed certain remarks to the defendants and to their counsel.

I admonish you that you are not to consider these statements as evidence in the case and you are not to allow these statements to influence your decision on any of the issues involved in the case.

These are simply matters which come up during the course of the proceedings, but they are not evidence, and have no bearing whatever on the question of guilt or the ultimate question of penalty if that becomes necessary.

Mr. Shinn; do you have any questions?

MR. SHINN: Pass for cause, your Honor.

THE COURT: All right. We will take our afternoon recess at this time for 15 minutes.

Do not converse among yourselves or with anyone else on any subject relating to the case, nor form or
express any opinion regarding the case until it is finally
submitted to those of you who are selected as jurors.

15 minutes.

| 15a-1 | 1           | THE CO        | URT: All parties and counsel are present. |
|-------|-------------|---------------|---|
|       | 2           |               | All of the prospective jurors are in the  |
|       | 3           | jury box.     |   |
|       | 4           |               | You may proceed, gentlemen.               |
|       | 5           |               |   |
|       | 6           |               | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. WILLIS      |
| ,     | 7           | BY MR. BUGLIO | si:                                       |
|       | 8           | Q.            | Mrs. Willia, are you married, ma'am?      |
|       | 9           | A             | I am a widow.                             |
| ,     | 10          | <b>Q</b> .    | Are you currently employed?               |
| ,     | 11,         | ,A            | I am retired.                             |
|       | 12          | ·Q            | What type of work do you do, ma'am?       |
|       | 13          | A             | Well, for 22 years I was in the auction   |
|       | 14          | business, I m | ean working with auctioneers.             |
| ,     | 15          | Q             | Here in Los Angeles?                      |
| , .   | <b>16</b>   | <b>. .</b>    | Yes, Beverly Hills.                       |
|       | 17          | <b>Q</b>      | Do you have any children?                 |
| •     | 18.         | A             | I have one son.                           |
|       | 19          | <b>Q</b>      | How old is he?                            |
| •     | 20          | A. A.         | 46.                                       |
|       | 21          |               | He is married?                            |
| ,     | 22          | A             | Yes.<br>Lives in Los Angeles area?        |
| ,*    | 24          | A G           | In the Valley.                            |
|       | <b>25</b> . | Q             | Now, I understand, Mrs. Willis, you are   |
| ,     | 26          | not opposed t | the death penalty, is that correct?       |

15a-2

5

A That is right.

Q After hearing all of the evidence in this case, Mrs. Willis, and considering all of the circumstances, if you felt this was a proper case for the imposition of the death penalty would you personally have the courage, would you personally be willing to come back into this courtroom and in effect by your verdict tell these defendants that they must die?

A If they were found absolutely guilty in my opinion, I mean after the facts --

Q Is there any doubt in your mind about that?

Take a few moments to think about it if you like, it is a hard question.

A Yes, it is, yes, it is.

Q What I am trying to do, Mrs. Willis, is transform you, as it were, four or five months from now back in the jury room, all the chips were on the line, as it were, you are going to have to decide, assuming that these defendants are found guilty of first degree murder whether they should receive life imprisonment or the death penalty?

It is a hard decision. Would you like to think about it for a while?

MR. FITZGERALD: Could I at this convenient time interpose in objection.

I think the vice of the question is, it

obviates any penalty phase that might follow. 1: . The juror must not make a determination 2 based solely on a determination of guilt, but on any 3 evidence that might be produced at the penalty phase of 4 the trial. 5 Perhaps you can clarify that point; 6 Mr. Bugliosi. 7 BY MR. BUGLIOSI: 8. Assuming, Mrs. Willis, that these defendants 9 are found guilty of first degree murder, you understand 10 there will be a penalty trial? 11 12 A That's right. 13 During this penalty trial there might be 14 additional evidence offered for and against particular 15 defendants. 16 Do you understand that? 17 A Yes. 18 And you understand you can take into con-19 sideration all of this evidence in determining whether or 20 not you are going to vote for a verdict of death? 21 You understand that? 22 Yes. 23 My question is, assuming that after you 24 consider all of the circumstances, all of the evidence, 25 and you felt this was a proper case for the imposition 26 of the death penalty, do you think that you would have

the courage to vote for a verdict of death? 1 I'm afraid yes. 2 A MR. SHINN: I will object to the words proper 3 case" without a definition as to what a proper case is, 4 your Honor. .5 THE COURT: The jurors have been instructed 6 7, previously on a number of occasions that if the case gets 8 to a penalty phase, the law provides that each juror in 9 his absolute discretion and without any objective standard 10 to be guided by must decide for himself whether or not 11 life imprisonment or death is the proper penalty. 12 Do you understand that? 13 MRS. WILLIS: I understand that. 14 So, when the term "proper case" is THE COURT: 15 used, although that term is a misnomer, what Mr. Bugliosi 16 is referring to is, in your opinion if it is a case in 17 which you believe the death penalty should be imposed, 18 do you understand the question as meaning that? 19 Could I do it? Is that right? 20 That's right. THE COURT: 21 A Yes, I could. 22 BY MR. BUGLIOSI: 23 Do you want any more time to think about it? Q. 24 A No, because -- no. 25 You are confident that you could? 26 A I could.

You will notice, Mrs. Willis, that three 0 1 defendants in this case are women, Susan Atkins, Patricia 2 Krenwinkel, and Leslie Van Houten. 3 Are you of such a frame of mind that you 4 could not under any circumstances vote for the death 5, penalty for a female defendant? 6 That would not make any difference. You can conceive of circumstances where you Q. 8 would be willing to vote for a verdict of death for a 9 female defendant, is that correct? 10 Would you repeat that now? 11 You can conceive of circumstances wherein 12 you would be willing to vote for a verdict of death for 13; a female defendant? 14 Yes, yes. 15 You will notice, Mrs. Willis, that the same 16 three defendants, three females, are adults, of course, 17 but are young adults? 18 That's right. 19 Are you of such a frame of mind that you 20 could not under any circumstances vote for the death 21 penalty for them solely because of their age? 22 23 A, Yes. 24 You could? 25 I could. 26 Are you of such a frame of mind, Mrs. Willis, Q

| 1          | that you would not, under any circumstances, vote for      |
|------------|--|
| 2          | the death penalty for a particular defendant unless the    |
| .3         | evidence of the trial showed that this particular          |
| 4          | defendant was an actual killer or one of the actual        |
| 5          | killers?   |
| 6          | A You mean like an accomplice?                             |
| 7.         | Q Well, accomplice is a legal term which I                 |
| 8          | will not go into right now.                                |
| 9          | A I see, okay.   |
| 10         | Q Did you understand my question?                          |
| 11         | A Try it again.  |
| 12         | Q Okay, can you conceive of any circumstances,             |
| 13 ·       | Mrs. Willis, in which you would be willing to vote for a   |
| 14         | verdict of death against a particular defendant, even      |
| <b>1</b> 5 | though the evidence at the trial showed that this particu- |
| 16         | lar defendant was not one of the actual killers?           |
| 1.7<br>18  | Would you be willing to vote for a verdict of death?       |
| 19         | A Yes, yes.  |
| 20         | Q You understand my question?                              |
| 21         | A Yes, I do now,   |
| 22         | And, Mrs. Willis, do you understand the                    |
| 23         | rule of conspiracy which makes a conspirator criminally    |
| 24         | responsible or equally guilty of crimes committed by       |
| 25         | his co-conspirators?                                       |
| 26         | A Yes.   |

|         | 1                                      | •                                     | Q                                     | Even though he did not commit the crimes      |
|---------|--|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|---|
|         | 2                                      | himsel                                | f?                                    |   |
| •       | 3                                      |                                       | A                                     | Yes.  |
|         | 4                                      |                                       | Q                                     | You heard us discuss that rule, have you      |
|         | 5                                      | not?                                  | •                                     |   |
|         | 6                                      | •                                     | A.                                    | Yes.  |
|         | 7                                      |                                       | Q.                                    | Have you done any thinking about it since     |
|         | 8                                      | you he                                | ard it                                | discussed?                                    |
|         | 9                                      |                                       | <b>A</b> , ·                          | Yes, at great length.                         |
|         | 10                                     |                                       | Q                                     | Do you disagree with that rule of law?        |
|         | 11                                     | Do you                                | have a                                | my prejudice against it?                      |
|         | 12                                     |                                       | Α .                                   | No.   |
|         | 13                                     |                                       | Q                                     | Will you unhesitatingly follow the Court's    |
| · ·     | 14                                     | instru                                | ction o                               | on that rule of law if you find it applicable |
|         | 15                                     | to the                                | facts                                 | of this case?                                 |
| 15b £1s | 16                                     |                                       | Α.                                    | Yes   |
|         | ı,                                     |                                       |                                       |   |
|         | 1-7                                    |                                       |                                       |   |
|         | 17<br>18                               |                                       |                                       |   |
|         |  |                                       | ,                                     |   |
|         | 18                                     | , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , | , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , |   |
| , -     | 18<br>19                               |                                       |                                       |   |
|         | 18<br>19<br>20                         |                                       |                                       |   |
|         | 18<br>19<br>20<br>21                   |                                       |                                       |   |
|         | 18<br>19<br>20<br>21<br>22             |                                       |                                       |   |
|         | 18<br>19<br>20<br>21<br>22<br>23       |                                       |                                       |   |
|         | 18<br>19<br>20<br>21<br>22<br>23<br>24 |                                       |                                       |   |

.

15.

Assuming, Mrs. Willis, that a witness for the prosecution is deemed to be an accomplice, and I am not stipulating for a moment that any witness for the prosecution will be deemed to be an accomplice.

Let us just assume, arguendo, as the attorneys say, for the sake of argument, that a particular person testifying for the prosecution would be deemed to be an accomplice.

If the Court instructs you that only slight evidence is necessary to corroborate the testimony of the accomplice, will you follow the Court's instruction on that rule of law?

A Yes, if it is the law of the Court.

Q And if the Court instructs you further that that slight evidence may be circumstantial evidence, will you follow the Court's instruction on that rule of law?

A Yes, sir.

Q You realize, Mrs. Willis, that the prosecution in a criminal case only has the burden of proving a defendant guilty beyond a reasonable doubt, not beyond all doubt.

Do you understand that?

A Yes.

Q Are you of such a frame of mind, Mrs. Willis, that before you would return a verdict of guilty of first degree murder you would require of the prosecution that they

remove from your mind not only reasonable doubt of the guilt of these defendants, but all conceivable doubt.

Are you of that frame of mind?

A Yes.

Q I am not sure you quite understood my question.

Are you saying that you would require that we remove from your mind all possible doubt before you would return a verdict of first-degree murder, or would you require that we remove reasonable doubt from your mind?

A Maybe I did not understand it then.

Q All right. Let me start all over again.

The prosecution only has the burden of proving guilt of these defendants beyond a reasonable doubt, not beyond all doubt.

Do you understand that?

A Yes.

Q Are you of such a frame of mind that before you would be willing to vote for a verdict of first-degree murder against these defendants --

A Yes.

Q -- you would require of the prosecution that we not only remove reasonable doubt from your mind, but that you would require that we remove all possible, conceivable, imaginary doubt?

A I am afraid they would have to remove all

20

21

22

24

2

3 4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17 18

19

20

21

22

24

23

25

26

doubt.

Q Before you would be willing to vote for a verdict of first-degree murder against these defendants you must be satisfied beyond all doubt of their guilt; is that correct?

I am afraid so.

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, may we approach the bench?

THE COURT: I want to ask Mrs. Willis a few questions. Mrs. Willis, I am not clear in my own mind from your answers to the questions whether or not you fully understand the questions.

You will be instructed, as I have mentioned at the outset, that every defendant is presumed to be innocent until the contrary is proved.

This presumption of evidence places the burden on the State to prove his guilt beyond a reasonable doubt.

The burden of the State is to prove guilt beyond a reasonable doubt, not beyond all possible doubt.

Do you understand that?

Yes.

THE COURT: Now, Mr. Bugliost was asking you if you in effect were willing to follow that instruction.

MRS. WILLIS: Yes, I am, it did not appear that I answered that way.

5C4

1 2

3.

4

5

6

7

8.

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23 24

25

26

THE COURT: No. it appeared -- you appeared to be saying that you would require the State to prove guilt beyond all possible doubt.

A No. I see.

THE COURT: You see the distinction, do you now, between reasonable doubt and all possible doubt?

A Yes, it is reasonable doubt.

THE COURT: And are you willing to follow the Court's instruction that it is the burden of the State to prove guilt beyond a reasonable doubt?

Are you willing to follow that instruction? Yes.

THE COURT: Do you have any mental reservation of any kind about that?

A No. no.

Α

THE COURT: All right.

Q BY MR. BUGLIOSI: Mrs. Willis, let us assume you are back in the jury room now three or four months from now, looking over all of the evidence, considering the exhibits, reviewing the testimony of the witnesses.

There is some small doubt in your mind of the guilt of these defendants, but in your own mind you realize that it is not a reasonable doubt.

There is just a small doubt, but in your own mind you say, "This is not a reasonable doubt; I realize that."

1

. 3·

5

6

7

8

9 10

11

12

13. 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

**2**t

22 23

24

25 26 Would you be willing to come back in this courtroom with a verdict of guilty?

THE COURT: Do you understand the question?
MRS. WILLIS: Not too clearly.

MR. KANAREK: May I make the motion, your Honor, because of the importance of this question, that your Honor read to the jurors the doctrine of reasonable doubt instruction?

I don't think there would be any harm, rather than have him editorializing about it.

I would make that request of the Court.

MR. . STOVITZ: We have no objection, your Honor.

THE COURT: Well, you will be instructed by the Court and I will give you the definition now of reasonable doubt.

Mr. Bugliosi --

MR. BUGLIOSI: Yes, your Honor.

THE COURT: Would you care to give this instruction?

MR. BUGLIOSI: I don't have it with me.

THE COURT: I don't have the entire instruction before me.

I would prefer to give you the instruction verbatim rather than to paraphrase it myself at this time.

But we will give it to you.

MR. BUGLIOSI: May I move on then to another question in the interim, your Honor?

| 5C-1 | 1          | Q Do you recall the distinction between direct .   |
|------|------------|--|
|      | 2          | evidence and circumstantial evidence as exemplified by that  |
|      | 3          | cooky jar example?   |
|      | 4          | A Yes.   |
|      | 5          | Q Incidentally, Johnnie was the only child of  |
|      | 6          | Mrs. Jones.  |
|      | 7'         | A Then I understand.   |
|      | 8.         | Q Remember that.   |
|      | 9          | Do you have any objection whatsoever,  |
|      | 10         | Mrs. Willis, to sitting as a juror on a case where the   |
|      | <b>1</b> Ī | People rely in part on circumstantial evidence?  |
|      | 12         | Acceptable and the second of t |
|      | 13         | Q Do you recall the other questions I asked the  |
|      | 14         | other jurors yesterday and Friday, ma 'am? I was a little  |
|      | 15         | more gabby than I am with you right now.   |
|      | 1,6        | You remember there were numerous other questions   |
|      | 17         | I asked that I am not asking you now?  |
|      | 18         | Á Yes.   |
|      | 19         | Q When I was asking you those questions you were   |
|      | 20         | seated, you remember, in the spectators section of the   |
|      | 21.        | courtroom.   |
|      | 22         | A Yes.   |
|      | 23         | When I was asking those questions were you   |
|      | 24         | mentally asking yourself those questions?  |
|      | 25         | A Yes, for the most part.  |
|      | 26         | Q Was there any question I asked that you recall   |

saying to yourself that your answer would be different from 1 the answer given by the majority of jurors seated in the 2 jury box? 3 Α No. 4 If I were to ask you the same questions, your 5. answers would be the same? 6 That's right. Α 7. Essentially the same? Q 8 Essentially, basically the same. A 9 Do you think you can give the People of the Q 10 State of California a fair trial, ma'am? 11 Α Could I give --12 -- the People of the State of California, the 13 plaintiff in this action, do you think you can give them a fair trial? 15 To the best of my ability. 16 Do you have any doubt about that? 17 No doubt about that. 18: Can you think of any reason not already touched 19 upon why you feel you should not or would rather not sit as .20 a juror in this case? 21, A ' No a 22 MR. BUGLIOSI: Thank you. 23 24 Pass for cause, your Honor. THE COURT: It is the People's next peremptory 25 challenge. 26

-

MR. BUGLIOSI: People will thank and excuse -MR. STOVITZ: Would your Honor have in mind two
cases of possible hardship that exist on the jury, and
be inclined to exercise your Honor's discretion to excuse
them for hardship?

THE COURT: This is something I will take up with you outside of the presence of the jury, Mr. Stovitz.

The only thing before you now is the next peremptory challenge.

MR. BUGLIOSI: The People will thank and excuse Mr. Nelson, your Honor.

THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Nelson, you are excused.

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, may we approach the bench?

THE COURT: Very well.

(The following proceedings were had at the bench out of the hearing of the prospective jurors, all counsel being present:)

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, may the record reveal that Mr. Nelson --

MR. STOVITZ: I cannot hear that. Let me get over to that side.

MR. KANAREK: May the record reveal, your Honor, that Mr. Nelson is of the black Negro race, and it is our position that the People cannot, even though they have the right to exercise peremptories, it is our position they cannot just wipe out all black people from the jury.

To do so is a violation of the equal protection -- I just want to make that point for the record.

THE COURT: I haven't the faintest idea what you are talking about in the context of this case.

There are no black defendants.

What are you talking about?

MR. KANAREK: I understand, your Honor, that

Mr. Manson is entitled to have a fair cross-section of the

community, and it is our position that to wipe out a series

of people because they are of a particular race is a

violation of the equal protection.

THE COURT: A series, what series?

MR. KANAREK: It is our position, and I predict -hopefully maybe I am wrong -- that the prosecution will
eliminate from this jury any and all black people, and for
the record it is my position this is a violation of
equal protection.

THE COURT: All right.

MR. STOVITZ: Is your Honor going to take up the matter of Mr. Stokes and Mr. Black?

THE COURT: I am going to ask Mr. Black if he is able to rearrange his medical appointment.

I don't intend to do anything about Mr. Stokes.

MR. STOVITZ: Then we will use our peremptory on Mr. Stokes personal hardship, and we will see what Mr. Black's responses are to your questions.

THE COURT: You have already exercised your 1 peremptory. 2 MR. BUGLIOSI: Has the Court ruled on Mr. Stokes 3 hardship? 4 Then the Court will not rule on 5 Mr. Stokes? 6, THE COURT: There is nothing before me to rule on. 7 MR. STOVITZ: In other words, your Honor is not going 8 to exercise its discretion? 9 THE COURT: If you gentlemen are unwilling to 10 stipulate. I am not going to excuse him. 11 12 The Court has the power --MR. BUGLIOSI: 13 MR KANAREK: May the record reveal that Mr. Stokes is of the black and Negro race? 14 15 MR. STOVITZ: And Mr. Black is of the black and Negro 16 race; and the defendants are not of the black or Negro 17 race, as far as the People are concerned, your Honor. 18 THE COURT: All right. 19 20 .21 22 23 24 25 26

??

(Whereupon all counsel return to their 1 respective places at counsel table and the following 2 proceedings occur in open court within the presence and 3 hearing of the prospective jurors:) 4. THE COURT: Call the next juror. 5 THE CLERK: Mrs. H. Joan Voight; J-o-a-n, 6 V-q-i-g-h-t. 7. (Whereupon Mrs. H. Joan Voight came forward 8 and was seated in the jury box:) 9 10 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. H. JOAN VOIGHT 11 BY THE COURT: 12 Have you heard and understood everything , 13 that has been said in court since you came into the case, 14 Mrs. Voight? 15 Yes, I have. 16. If you were selected as a trial juror in 17 this case, would you be able to serve? 18 No, sir. I am divorced and I have two A 19 teenage boys. 20 You have two teenage boys? Q. 21 Right. A 22 Living at home with you? Q 23 A Yes. 24 Are they in school? Q 25 One is in school and one is working. 26

16-1

2

3.

4.

5

6

7

-8

9

13

15

16

17

18

19.

21

22

23

**24** 

25

26

| Q | woH · | old | are | they? |
|---|-------|-----|-----|-------|
|   |       |     |     |       |

Q ... . I am going to ask you the same questions regarding the death penalty that I put to the other prospective jurors.

Do you entertain such conscientious opinions regarding the death penalty that you would be unable to make an impartial decision as to any defendant's guilt regardless of the evidence developed during the trial?

No, sir.

Do you entertain such conscientious opinions Q. regarding the death penalty that you would automatically refuse to impose it without regard to the evidence developed during the trial?

> A Yes, sir.

That is your opinion? Q.

Yes, it is. A

Would you say that you have made up your Q mind at this point that under no circumstances could you ever vote for the death penalty?

The only circumstance being that if I felt they were guilty and it meant that they would go free because I did not vote for it, I would vote for it; but I am morally opposed to it. I don't want it on my conscience, no matter whether they are guilty or not; but I would do it if it meant -- I don't know if there is

|               |           | •   |
|---------------|-----------|---|
| L6 <b>-</b> 3 | 1         | such a rule as a hung jury or something like that.        |
|               | 2         | Q I don't think that you understand, from                 |
| <del>.</del>  | 3         | what I understand you to say now, Mrs. Voight, what the   |
|               | 4:        | procedure is.   |
|               | 5         | The first part of a trial is devoted to                   |
|               | 6         | the question of determining whether or not any of the     |
|               | 7         | defendants are guilty or not guilty.                      |
|               | 8         | Do you understand?  |
|               | 9         | A Yes.  |
|               | 10        | Q Now, if there is a verdict of murder in the             |
|               | 11,       | first degree as to any defendant, only then would there   |
|               | 12        | be a second phase to the trial, the penalty phase, during |
| <u>.</u>      | 13        | which phase you would have to determine at the close of   |
|               | 14        | the evidence the penalty, you would have to determine     |
| •             | 15        | which of the two alternatives, life imprisonment or       |
|               | 16        | death, would be the appropriate penalty in your opinion.  |
|               | 17        | Do you understand that?                                   |
|               | <b>18</b> | A Yes. Life imprisonment.                                 |
|               | 19        | Q Are you saying now that you automatically               |
|               | 20        | that you have made up your mind you would automatically   |
|               | 21        | refuse to impose the death penalty regardless of what the |
|               | 22        | evidence shows?   |
|               | 23        | A Yes, sir.   |
|               | 24        | Q And you have no question about that?                    |
| <b>)</b>      | 25        | A No, sir.  |
|               | 26        | Q Can you conceive of any case or any type of             |

16-4

6.

case in which you would consider the evidence and not automatically refuse to impose the death penalty?

A No, sir.

THE COURT: Do counsel wish to inquire?

MR. FITZGERALD: No, your Honor.

MR. REINER: No, your Honor.

MR. SHINN: No questions.

MR. KANAREK: No.

MR. STOVITZ: No, your Honor.

The People respectfully request that the juror be excused for cause.

MR. FITZGERALD: The Defendants would oppose the removal for cause on the grounds of equal protection and due process.

We also think that in the totality of her remarks she indicates -- well, her remarks, taken as a whole, lend themselves to an inference of ambiguity, your Honor.

THE COURT: In what respect?

MR. FITZGERALD: Well, her earlier remarks would seem to indicate that it would not influence her decision on guilt. Her earlier remarks seem to indicate that she could be fair and impartial in her determination of penalty. It was only her latter remarks where she indicated to the Court that she might be unalterably opposed to the imposition of the death penalty.

| 16.5     |             | im purion. The an hobel of Defendant Locate      |
|----------|-------------|--|
| 16-5     | 1           | MR. REINER: Join on behalf of Defendant Leslie   |
|          | 2           | Van Houten.                                      |
|          | 3           | MR. SHINN: Join, your Honor.                     |
|          | 4           | MR. STOVITZ: We renew our objection, your Honor. |
| , , 4    | 5           | THE COURT: All right. You will be excused, Mrs.  |
| 16a fls. | 6           | Voight. Thank you.                               |
|          | 7           |  |
|          | 8           |  |
|          | 9           |  |
|          | 10          |  |
|          | 11          |  |
|          | 12          |  |
|          | 13          |  |
|          | 14          |  |
|          | 15          |  |
|          | 16          |  |
|          | <b>17</b> , |  |
|          | 18          |  |
|          | 19          |  |
|          | 20          |  |
|          | 21          |  |
|          | 22          |  |
|          | 23          |  |
|          | 24          |  |
|          | 25          |  |
|          | 26          |  |
|          |             |  |

| 1  | THE CLERK: Elmer Nordland; E-1-m-e-r, N-o-r-d-             |
|----|--|
| .2 | 1-a-n-d.   |
| 3  | (Whereupon, Mr. Elmer Nordland came forward                |
| 4  | and was seated in the jury box.)                           |
| 5  | •  |
| 6  | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ELMER NORDLAND                |
| 7  | BY THE COURT:  |
| 8  | Q Mr. Nordland, have you heard and understood              |
| 9  | everything that has been said in court since you came into |
| 10 | the case?  |
| 11 | A Yes, I have.   |
| 12 | Q If you were selected as a juror in this                  |
| 13 | case, would you be able to serve?                          |
| 14 | A I believe I would.                                       |
| 1Ś | Q I am going to put the same two questions                 |
| 16 | to you, Mr. Nordland, regarding the death penalty that     |
| 17 | I put to the other jurors.                                 |
| 18 | Do you entertain such conscientious opinions               |
| 19 | regarding the death penalty that you would be unable to    |
| 20 | make an impartial decision as to any defendant's guilt     |
| 21 | regardless of the evidence developed during the trial?     |
| 22 | A Would you give that to me again, please?                 |
| 23 | Q All right.   |
| 24 | Do you entertain such conscientious                        |
| 25 | opinions regarding the death penalty that you would be     |
| 26 | unable to make an impartial decision as to any defendant's |
|    | 1  |

| 1               | guilt regardless of the evidence developed during the |
|-----------------|---|
| 2               | trial?  |
| 3.              | A I do not  |
| 4               | Q Do you entertain such conscientious                 |
| 5               | opinions regarding the death penalty that you would   |
| 6               | automatically refuse to impose it regardless of the   |
| 7               | evidence developed during the trial?                  |
| 8               | A I do not.   |
| 9               | THE COURT: Mr. Fitzgerald, you may inquire.           |
| 10              |   |
| 11              | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. NORDLAND                 |
| 12              | BY MR. FITZGERALD:                                    |
| 13 .            | Q What is your business or occupation, sir?           |
| 14              | A I am a painter foreman for the L. A. Board          |
| 15              | of Education.   |
| 16              | Q Do you work out of a particular facility?           |
| 17              | A Yes, I do.  |
| 18 <sup>.</sup> | Q Where is that facility located?                     |
| 19              | A Near Florence and Crenshaw.                         |
| <b>2</b> 0      | Q Are you married, sir?                               |
| 21              | A Yes, sir.   |
| 22              | Q Do you have any children?                           |
| 23              | A I have a grown daughter.                            |
| 24.             | Q Is your wife employed outside the home?             |
| 25              | A No, sir.  |
| 26              | Q Have you ever served as a juror before?             |
|                 |   |

| - 1            | ,  |   |
|----------------|--|---|
| 1              | A Yes, I have.   |   |
| 2              | Q Was that in a criminal case or in a civil              |   |
| 3              | case?  |   |
| 4              | A A civil case.  |   |
| 5              | Q Was that on your current tour of duty?                 | ĺ |
| 6.             | A No. Four years ago.                                    |   |
| 7              | Was there anything about that experience that            | t |
| 8              | is going to influence you in arriving at a verdict here? | ĺ |
| <b>9</b> .   . | A No. But I might as well bring something up             |   |
| 10             | to you.  | ľ |
| 11             | Q Something that you would like to say?                  |   |
| 12             | A About three questions that have been brought           |   |
| 13             | up.  |   |
| 14             | Q Yes?   |   |
| 15             | A One is that 25 years ago I had experience              |   |
| 16             | as a law enforcement officer with the United States      |   |
| 17             | Customs. 1942 to 1947.                                   |   |
| 18             | Q No. 2?   |   |
| 19             | A No. 2 was the fact that was brought up,                |   |
| 20             | something about you or any of your family, something     |   |
| 21             | brought up in line with murder or assault.               |   |
| 22             | Well, I was mugged about 15 months ago, and              |   |
| 23             | my wife was mugged about three or four months ago.       |   |
| 24             | And the other thing that has been brought                |   |
| 25             | up in here is about supervising or evaluating people,    |   |
| 26:            | which I have.  |   |

|             | Q             | You have?  |
|-------------|---------------|--|
| 1           | A             | Yes.   |
| 2           |               | That is about it.  |
| 3           | Q             | Let's take the third and last one.   |
| 4           | •             | Is there anything about your experience in   |
| 5           | judging the b | ehavior of other human beings that makes you   |
| 6<br>7      | feel you coul | dn't be fair and impartial to the defendants   |
| 8           | in this case? |  |
| 9           | A             | No, sir.   |
| 10          | Ą.            | Is there anything about that experience in   |
| 11          | judging or ev | aluating the conduct of other people that  |
| 12          | makes you fee | 1 you are going to have difficulty in any  |
| 13          | respect whats | i  |
| 14          | A.<br>Q.      | I would think that it would be all the better.  Now, let me ask you something about this |
| 15          | unfortunate e | experience of being mugged.  |
| 16          |               | You mean that you were physically assaulted  |
| 17<br>18    | by someone?   |  |
| 19          | A             | Yes, sir.  |
| 20          | Q             | Was that in connection with the theft of   |
| 21          | some of your  | personal property?   |
| 22          | A             | Yes.   |
| 23          | Q.            | Sort of a strong-armed robbery?  |
| 24          | , A           | Yes.   |
| <b>25</b> . | Q.            | It took place on a public street?  |
| 26          | A             | In the daytime, 10:30 in the morning.  |
|             |               | •  |

| 1         | Q           | Are you a little bitter about that experience? |
|-----------|-------------|--|
| . 2       | A           | Oh, no.  |
| 3         | Q           | Just one of those things?                      |
| 4         | À           | Part of our life.                              |
| . 5       | Q           | That happens in a big city?                    |
| 6         | A           | Yes. That is life these days, I mean.          |
| . 7       | Q           | Okay.  |
| 8         |             | Now, your wife, unfortunately, suffered        |
| 9         | the same ex | périence?                                      |
| 10        | A           | Yes. In front of the house.                    |
| 11        | Q           | Was she injured?                               |
| 12        | A           | No. I was the one that was injured.            |
| 13        |             | These were separate occasions, you know.       |
| 14        | Q           | What was the nature and extent of your         |
| 15        | injuries?   |  |
| 16.       | À           | My jaw was fractured.                          |
| 17        | ୍ୟ          | And your wife was not injured?                 |
| 18        | A.          | No. She was knocked down but she wasn't        |
| 19        | injured.    |  |
| <b>20</b> | ନ           | Was this a purse snatch situation?             |
| 21        | A.          | Yes. You might say it was in both instances.   |
| 16b f1\$? | In mine the | ey grabbed my wristwatch and my billfold.      |
| . 23      |             |  |
| 24        |             |  |
| 25        |             |  |
| •26       |             |  |
|           | 3           | i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i          |

|        | 1       |  |
|--------|---------|--|
| 16-B-1 | 1       | Q Without telling me your address, in what area              |
|        | 2       | of the County do you reside?                                 |
| k      | .3      | A I live about five miles west of here, around               |
|        | .4      | 1st and  |
|        | 5       | Q Alvarado?  |
|        | 6.      | A No.  |
|        | \$<br>7 | Q A little further west?                                     |
|        | . 8     | A Western and Beverly. Near Western and Beverly.             |
|        | 9       | Q Were the persons or person responsible for your            |
|        | 10      | injuries or the theft of your wife's property ever           |
|        | 11      | apprehended?   |
|        | 12      | A In my case, yes.   |
|        | 13      | Q Did you testify in connection with some legal              |
|        | 14      | or judicial or juvenile proceeding in connection with that?  |
| •      | 15      | A One of the fellows that was caught was a                   |
|        | 16      | juvenile and the other one well, they were 17 and 19.        |
|        | 17      | The juvenile, I guess, was probably let free,                |
|        | 18      | and the 19-year-old, I was a witness at the preliminary      |
|        | 19:     | hearing but not at the time the case was heard.              |
| ,      | 20      | Q You were actually a witness for the prosecution?           |
|        | 21      | You were called by the District Attorney and you were        |
|        | 22      | asked some questions by the District Attorney?               |
|        | 23      | A Yes.   |
|        | 24      | Q Is there anything about that experience that               |
|        | 25      | you think is going to influence you in arriving at a verdict |
|        | 26      | in this case?  |

| 6B2 | 1   | A No.   |
|-----|-----|---|
|     | 2   | Q you must be a little bitter about that                |
|     | 3   | experience?   |
|     | 4   | A No. I am not that bitter.                             |
|     | 5   | Q Did you have any residual injuries to your            |
|     | 6   | jaw or anything like that?                              |
|     | 7   | A Yes. It was fractured, but I got over that.           |
|     | 8.  | I had to have it wired for a few weeks.                 |
|     | 9-  | Q What about your wife? Do you think that               |
|     | 10  | because of what happened to your wife you might be      |
|     | 11  | influenced in some way in arriving at a verdict in this |
|     | 12  | case?   |
|     | 13  | A I don't believe so.                                   |
|     | 14  | Q Now, let's go on to No. 1.                            |
|     | 15. | Were you a United States Customs officer?               |
|     | 16  | A Yes, sir. At that time we were called guards,         |
|     | 17  | but it was changed while we were down there. The title  |
|     | 18  | was changed to Border Patrol.                           |
|     | 19  | In fact, I don't think they have that category          |
|     | 20  | of assignment any more.                                 |
|     | 21  | Q Did you wear a uniform and carry a gun?               |
|     | 22, | A Yes, sir.   |
|     | 23  | Q And was the nature of your duties connected with      |
|     | 24  | law enforcement, smuggling, that kind of thing, the     |
|     | 25  | importation of aliens, that sort of thing?              |
|     | 26  | A Well, aliens are more or less handled by              |
|     | ;   | Immigration, but it was more or less smuggling; and of  |

5

6

8.

9

21

22

23

24

25

26:

course, during the war years, there was very little -this was during the war -- there was very little trade between countries at that time.

- Q Very little legitimate or illegitimate?
- A Either one. It was just war.
- In connection with your service in the United States Customs or Border Patrol, did you ever have occasion to testify in a court of law?
  - A Only once.
- If a police officer should testify in this case, do you think you would have a tendency to give the police officer's testimony greater weight because he or she is a police officer?
  - No. I would not. A
- Q Don't you think you would have somewhat of a tendency to identify with a police officer that might testify and that it might be very difficult for you to critically analyze his testimony if it was necessary?
  - A I think that is overrated.
  - Q In what respect?
- Well, it seems like the defense lawyers always think that people that have anything to do with policemen have that feeling, but they are human just like anybody else.
  - Q All right.
    - So, you don't think you are going to be

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

influenced in any way because of your past employment or experience?

> A No. I don't believe so.

Q Now, do you feel that because of the fact that you were the unfortunate victim of a criminal assault and your wife was an unfortunate victim, and the fact that you have been associated with some kind of law enforcement. do you feel that you would rather not sit in a case like this?

Well, as a rule, defense counsel don't like to have me on a case.

You have been excluded before?

Well, in fact, when I was here four years ago A I asked to be taken off of criminal cases.

Because you just couldn't get on a jury? Well, I had been kicked off of several. those cases there was only one defendant. Here we have four counsel.

The odds are maximized; is that it?

That's right. Α

**.6C** 

22

18

19

20

21

23

24

25

26.

16-C-;

2

1

. \$

4

5

7

8

10

11

12 13

14

15 16

.

17

18

19

20

22

23 24

25

26

Q From your seat in the audience, Mr. Nordland, were you able to hear the questions that I asked the other prospective jurors?

A Yes.

Q Do you have any quarrel with the proposition that a defendant in a criminal case is presumed to be innocent, sir?

A No, I do not. Until he is proven guilty.

Q Would you prefer, for example, that the standard be other than presumption of innoence? Would you prefer, for example, that a defendant in a criminal case be presumed guilty?

A No. I believe this is the best.

Q Do you have any quarrel with the proposition of law that a defendant in a criminal case is presumed innocent and his guilt must be shown by the prosecution beyond any reasonable doubt?

A I think that is good.

Q You wouldn't require these defendants to prove their innocence, would you, sir?

A Well, it has to go one way or the other, and the way that American law is, it is up to the prosecution.

I do believe in England it is the other way, that the defendant is presumed guilty until he proves himself innocent.

Q Yes, that is the law in the United States. I

is the law in California.

But do you think you would have any problem applying that aspect of the law? Do you think that you might say to yourself, "Well, that is the law, but"

A I'd have to go by the law.

Q And you wouldn't require that these defendants prove their innocence? As a matter of fact, you would require that the prosecution prove their guilt and prove it beyond any reasonable doubt?

A I would.

Q Do you think that you have the courage to acquit some one or more -- two or three people -- that are charged with multiple counts of murder?

A I would.

Q Do you think you have the courage to act contrary to what some representative of the People of the State of California is going to ask you to do?

A I would.

Q From your seat in the audience, Mr. Nordland, were you able to hear the prosecutors indicate that they were going to ask for the death penalty in this case?

A I was.

Q Do you attach any particular significance to the fact that they are going to ask for the death penalty in this case?

A I do not.

25

21.

22

23

24

Q You understand that they may be asking for the death penalty in this case for any one of a number of reasons?

A Yes.

Q For example, they may be asking for the death penalty because they think it is an appropriate penalty in a case like this once the defendants are convicted of first-degree murder; correct?

A Yes.

Q On the other hand, they might be asking for the death penalty because they have been instructed to do so by their superior.

MR. BUGLIOSI: Your Honor, this is an objectionable question. It is improper voir dire.

It implies that the prosecutors don't believe in their own case, and that is absurd.

THE COURT: Mr. Bugliosi, when the People make the statement that they are asking for the death penalty, I think the jurors are entitled to know that that adds nothing whatever to the case.

If this case gets to the point where there is a penalty phase, the issue will have to be determined by the jurors, and the fact that the People may have asked for the death penalty adds nothing whatever to the case.

MR. BUGLIOSI: It was the last question, your Honor, not the previous question. It was the last question that

I objected to about following the instructions of our superiors and that perhaps we don't believe in our case. I object to that as being incorrect.

THE COURT: All right. Let's proceed, gentlemen.

MR. FITZGERALD: Q I take it that you understand

that it is entirely up to you as an individual to decide

whether these defendants are guilty or innocent, and anything in connection with penalty?

A I do.

Q All right.

I take it that you don't belong to any organization that has as one of its tenets the increase in the number of crimes punishable by death in California?

A No. I don't.

Q You are not actively engaged in politicking for the retention of the death penalty in California, are you?

A I am not.

Q If I were to ask you each and every question that I have asked the other prospective jurors, would your answers be about the same?

A I brought up the three that I thought I should make a special effort to answer.

MR. FITZGERALD: Thank you very much.

Pass this juror for cause.

THE COURT: Mr. Reiner?

MR. REINER: Thank you, your Honor.

25

**d-1** 

3· 

8. 

26.

THE COURT: Well, this might be an appropriate time for me to read the reasonable doubt instruction since there has been so much reference to it.

I will read it to you exactly as it will be given to you at the close of the trial.

"A defendant in a criminal action is presumed to be innocent until the contrary is proved, and in case of a reasonable doubt whether his guilt is satisfactorily shown, he is entitled to an acquittal. This presumption places upon the State the burden of proving him guilty beyond a reasonable doubt.

"Reasonable doubt is defined as follows: It is not a mere possible doubt because everything relating to human affairs and depending on moral evidence is open to some possible or imaginary doubt. It is that state of the case which after the entire comparison and consideration of all the evidence leaves the mind of the jurors in that condition that they cannot say they feel an abiding conviction to a moral certainty of the truth of the charge."

Go ahead, Mr. Reiner.

MR. REINER: Thank you, your Honor.

1

3 4

5

6

7 8

10

11.

12. 13

14

15 16

17

18.

19

20

21 22

23

24

25

**2**6

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. NORDLAND BY MR. REINER:

Mr. Nordland, it was my impression that you would not allow the very grotesqueness of these crimes to cause your emotions to overwhelm your judgment; is that correct, sir?

A No, sir. The grotesqueness would have nothing to do with it unless the proof was there.

So that notwithstanding that these crimes are grotesque, you are going to concern yourself with whether the evidence indicates whether a particular defendant was guilty of that crime; is that true?

> A Yes.

Now, you understand that there are four Q. defendants, and that at the moment -- and at any time during this trial -- I am speaking on behalf of only one defendant, Leslie Van Houten?

> À I do.

Now, if after the evidence comes in, and 0 you are a juror on this case, it is your belief that one or more defendants are guilty, but as to at least perhaps one defendant there is some question in your mind, some reasonable doubt, would you be reluctant to acquit that one person?

> A No.

Even if you suspected that there was a Q.

16d-3

2

3

4

5

6

7

9

ļÒ

11

13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22:

23 24

25

26

possibility that that person might be guilty, would you acquit that person anyway?

A (Pause.)

Q Do you understand the question? Perhaps I should restate it?

A You say the person may not be guilty?

Q Let's say that after you have heard all the evidence it is your conviction or your belief that at least as to one defendant there is a suspicion that that defendant might be guilty but the evidence simply was insufficient to establish that fact beyond all reasonable doubt.

Now, notwithstanding your suspicions, would you nonetheless acquit that defendant?

A It all depends on the degree, I believe, that would be coming out in the trial, or the sentence trial. In other words, it would be a degree of guilt. If I didn't think it was, one defendant merited the death penalty.

Q Perhaps I didn't make myself clear. I was not referring to the guilt phase of the trial but to the penalty -- rather than the penalty phase, I was referring to the guilt phase.

Let's say that you have heard the evidence in the guilt phase of the trial and that it is your firm conviction that at least as to one defendant, or perhaps 16d-4

2

3 4

5

6 7

8

9

10 11

12

13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20 21

22

23<sup>.</sup>

24

**2**5

26

more than one defendant, the People had proved their case beyond all reasonable doubt. You would then, of course, convict as to those particular defendants.

But let's say at the conclusion of the case there remained in your mind at least a reasonable doubt with respect to at least one defendant. Would you then acquit that particular defendant?

A I would.

Q All right.

Now, although there was a reasonable doubt in your mind as to the guilt of that defendant, there was also in your mind at that same time a suspicion that perhaps that defendant was guilty.

Would you convict on that frame of mind, that is, a suspicion that perhaps the defendant was guilty?

- A Not on suspicion alone.
- Q All right.

You would then have to be persuaded beyond all reasonable doubt before you would convict them?

- A I would.
- And I hope I am not being presumptuous and saying that I presume from the manner in which you have given your answers that you would not concern yourself with any pressures from family, friends or acquaintances to convict all of the defendants simply because this is an extremely notorious trial?

17 fls.

A I think that anyone that comes out of here, as far as the jurors are concerned, will always be questioned about how they voted, one way or the other.

Q Well, then, in that respect, you would not feel that there would be any pressure upon you, that is, any great pressure from one side or the other to vote one way or the other; is that true?

A I don't think so.

And in any event, if it should occur to you that perhaps there was greater pressure to convict as opposed to acquit, even a single defendant, you would not permit that pressure to in any way influence your judgment or your decision in this case?

A I would not.

**∠7-1** 

3. 

15<sup>.</sup>

Now, if during the course of the trial or, for that matter, what you observed here today, or on any prior day, it should occur to you that perhaps Leslie Van Houten wishes to be convicted if any member of the Family is convicted, would you nonetheless acquit her even against her wishes if the evidence was insufficient?

A I would acquit.

Q You would then not follow her wishes in the matter; you would base your judgment solely upon the evidence that is presented in this case?

A I would.

Q As indicated earlier, there will be the testimony of a girl by the name of Linda Kasabian.

There will be facts raised suggesting that perhaps she is an accomplice, and the Court will define what an accomplice is.

Now, perhaps from your previous law enforcement experience you feel you have in your own mind some idea of what an accomplice is.

Do you, without expressing that idea, have some idea in your own mind as to what an accomplice is?

A Definitely.

Q Now. I don't want to go into any great detail or any detail at all in finding out just what your point of view is as to what constitutes an accomplice.

But will you follow the Court's definition of an

17-2

8. 

accomplice if it should in any way differ from your view of an accomplice?

A I will.

Q All right, so that after the Court gives you certain instructions that -- well, strike that.

If the Court says that under certain circumstances you must find that Leslie -- that Linda Kasabian was an accomplice, and if from your recollection, from your experience that that definition of accomplice is wrong, you would nonetheless ignore your previous conception and you would follow the Court's instruction?

A I would.

Q All right, now, if you decide in your own judgment, after you follow the instruction of the Court and use the definition that the Court has given you that Linda Kasabian was in fact an accomplice to these killings, you will then be given an instruction as to what consideration you may give her testimony.

Will you follow that instruction?

A I will.

Now, if the Court should instruct you that in the event you conclude that Linda Kasabian is actually an accomplice, that you may not even consider for any purpose her testimony unless it is corroborated by some independent evidence, would you follow that instruction?

A Yes.

Your Honor is asking a question which I don't feel I should answer in the presence of the jury.

THE COURT: All right, you may.

(The following proceedings were had at the bench out of the hearing of the prospective jurors, all counsel being present.)

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, I wish not to ask any questions, but I challenge the juror for cause.

THE COURT: What is the ground of the challenge?

MR. KANAREK: The ground of the challenge is, your

Honor, the overwhelming publicity that has permeated the

community in connection with this.

This man has alluded, without going into detail, he has alluded to the very fact of this case.

He stated no matter what you do in this case he is going to be interrogated, in fact the rest of his life, as to why he voted one way or the other.

Certainly I say his mind has been permeated with publicity.

MR. STOVITZ: Submit it, your Honor.

THE COURT: The challenge will be disallowed.

MR. STOVITZ: Shall we commence our questioning?

Does your Honor want to question Mr. Black?

THE COURT: Yes, I do want to ask Mr. Black, and then I think we will adjourn for today.

17a-1

13.

MR. FITZGERALD: Your Honor, there is a matter of a tape recorder; there was a matter in regard to a motion in regard to tape recorders in the jail.

Your Honor indicated yesterday you were going to talk to Inspector Welch.

THE COURT: Yes, I did talk to Inspector Welch this morning. As a result of my talking with the Inspector, and my review of the file, and so forth, I have decided that I am going to deny the motion for the use of tape recorders.

In lieu of tape recorders, however, you can have them record, I mean by stenographic means, a statement of the defendant in the jail.

I don't mean to take up this whole argument here at the bench. If you want to discuss it further I will do it in chambers with you.

(The following proceedings were had in open court in the presence and hearing of the prospective jurors.)

THE COURT: Mr. Black, you have indicated in a note that you wish to be excused tomorrow afternoon for a doctor's appointment.

I wonder, sir, if it would be possible for you to change that appointment so it could be kept at some time after the court hours.

Is that possible?

17a-2

Ż·

1

3

4

5

6

7

9

10

11 12

13

15

16

17

18

19

20 . 21

\_\_

22 28

**24**.

25

26

MR. BLACK: I don't know whether they are open on Saturdays or not.

I know they are not open after 5:00 o'clock.

THE COURT: Well, if we were to adjourn, say, at 4:00 o'clock tomorrow, would you be able to keep your appointment by moving it back, say, to somewhere around 5:00 o'clock?

MR. BLACK: Yes.

THE COURT: All right. The reason, sir, is because maybe things that are said and questions asked and answers given while you are gone that you should be hearing. Do you understand?

MR. BLACK: I understand.

THE COURT: All right, then will you try to rearrange your appointment, and you can let the Clerk know in the morning, if necessary we can adjourn a few minutes early.

MR. BLACK: All right.

THE COURT: All right, we will adjourn at this time, ladies and gentlemen, until 9:45 tomorrow morning.

Do not converse among yourselves or with anyone else on any subject relating to the case; nor form or express any opinions regarding the case until it is finally submitted to those of you who are selected.

MR. FITZGERALD: May we see your Honor in chambers with regard to the matter we mentioned at the bench?

THE COURT: Very well.

(Whereupon at 4:15 o'clock p.m. the following proceedings were had in the chambers of the Court out of the hearing of the prospective jurors, all the defendants and their counsel, including Mr. Bugliosi being present.)

THE COURT: The record will show that all parties and counsel except Mr. Stovitz are present.

Mr. Bugliosi is here.

Did you have something you wanted to say, Mr. Fitzgerald?

MR. FITZGERALD: Yes, your Honor, I believe earlier in the case we made a motion to be allowed to carry into the Los Angeles County Jail for the purposes of interviewing our clients a tape recorder.

Your Honor initially indicated that that motion would be granted, but subsequently pointed out to counsel in the case that there was some problem in connection with an order to that effect.

Your Honor indicated to us that you were going to have a discussion with one or more inspectors of the Los Angeles County Sheriff's Office.

THE COURT: Yes.

MR. FITZGERALD: We would just like to inquire as to the status of the motion.

THE COURT: Well, as I indicated to you at the bench, I intend to revoke the previous order granting permission to use the tape recorders in jail, and that

25.

order is revoked. 1 MR. SHINN: Your Honor, may we inquire on what 2 basis? 3 4 THE COURT: Well, I don't have to explain all of 5 my orders. 6 MR. SHINN: Maybe there is a misunderstanding as to 7 what we were going to do with the tape recorder. 8. THE COURT: Well, you had an opportunity to say 9 something before I ruled. Now I have ruled. 10 MR. FITZGERALD: Well, it is just that we have the 11 feeling that evidence was taken outside of the presence 12 that we as attorneys --13 Evidence, what evidence? THE COURT: 14 MR. FITZGERALD: I don't know what the nature of 15 your discussion with the Sheriffs was. But in the event 16 anything was said --17 THE COURT: Any time I want to talk to the Sheriff 18 about security or other problems, Mr. Fitzgerald, I will 19 do so. It had nothing to do with any issue relating to 20 this case. 21 MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, if I may make the point 22 on behalf of Mr. Manson. 23 In this connection it is most important, 24 most important that, as your Honor knows, our time in that 25 jail is limited. 26 We are in court all day. We then -- the

jail closes at 9:00 o'clock. It opens at 8:00, I believe, in the morning.

It is most important -- most important -to be able to have colloquy and to be able to not have to
go through stenographic notes and not have to go through--

THE COURT: Are you renewing the motion now, Mr. Kanarek?

MR. KANAREK: I am not really renewing it, your Honor has not rescinded it yet.

17-B-1

.

THE COURT: Yes, I have, I listened to Mr. Fitzgerald and no one said anything, and I revoked the order as I indicated.

MR. KANAREK: Perhaps I was conferring with Mr. Manson.

But the point is, your Honor, they inspect typewriters.

We make it a point to be -- when we interview -- when we are with Mr. Manson --

Your Honor, may I make a point, I don't know if the Sheriff told you this or not, but Mr. Manson, when we are talking to Mr. Manson we are under the scrutiny of at least five Deputy Sheriffs.

THE COURT: I understand what the procedure is.

MR. KANAREK: And if these are brought in, your Honor can make the order that the tape recorder shall never leave the physical custody of the lawyer.

I would be more than willing to do that.

Now, nothing could possibly happen if it is only on the possession of the lawyer, unless the lawyers are not to be trusted.

Because this is most important. It is a fundamental due process point in connection with the defense of Mr. Manson.

Mr. Manson has candidly told the Court that his writing and his reading capacity is not as good as perhaps

17B2

? 

1,0

some of us who may be more fortunate in that regard.

So it is most imperative, it goes to the heart of being able to have colloquy and be able to do something that is constructive, your Honor, and I might say that the Sheriff, the people that are in the Sheriff's Department, we would like to have a small, maybe a mini-evidentiary hearing, if I may put it that way, with whoever is telling your Honor that there is any danger with the tape recorder.

Because if the lawyers have them from the time we come in to the time we leave, and we have a microphone that is in complete observation of the five people.

When I talk to Mr. Manson --

THE COURT: Mr. Kanarek, we have gone over this now many times. Everyone has now had an opportunity to speak on the subject.

We went over it at the time the motion was made.

We covered it later when I found out there had been previous orders made.

Mr. Fitzgerald has gone over it again today.

Mr. Reiner has said something; you have said something now.

I don't see any point in continually rehashing the matter.

As I indicated to you at the bench, if you feel that these statements have to be somehow written down and

\_7B3

À

you are unable to do that yourself, I don't see why, but if you think you are unable to do it, or it has to be faster, you may take a stenographer in there or a reporter of some kind and have it taken down stenographically.

MR. KANAREK: Yes, your Honor, Mr. Manson informs me that he cannot even have a pencil or piece of paper.

May he be sworn? I will offer to swear him.

DEFENDANT MANSON: I don't lie. It is true.

THE COURT: It is not true, sir.

MR. MANSON: Okay.

THE COURT: He will be permitted to have paper and pencil at any time that he requests it. Some of his privileges have been taken away from him in the jail for misconduct, and his personal possessions, some of them have been taken away from him during his disciplinary action.

MR. MANSON: Including pencil and paper.

THE COURT: What I am saying is any time you need pencil and paper for writing down anything you want to in connection with this case, all you need do is make the request.

MR. MANSON: I have. Three days in a row I made the request.

THE COURT: We will adjourn until 9:45 tomorrow morning.

(Whereupon, at 4:25 an adjournment was taken to reconvene Wednesday, July 1, 1970, at 9:45 a.m.)

10:05 AM LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA, WEDNESDAY, JULY 1, 1970 1 2 3 (The following proceedings were had in the chambers of the Court out of the hearing of the prospective •5 jurors, all counsel being present:) 6. THE COURT: The record will show all of counsel are 7 present in chambers. ġ We have a note here from a prospective juror, 9 apparently one Mayor Smith, which reads as follows: 10 "Would you please excuse me from 11 this case as I am 78 years young and if I get 12 excited I have to use nitroglycerine on my 13 doctor's orders, and I have a bad heart." 14 15 Signed Mayor Smith. Do counsel wish to stipulate? 16 MR. FITZGERALD: We will stipulate. 17: 18 MR. SHINN: So stipulated. 19 MR. REINER: So stipulated. 20 MR. KANAREK: So stipulated. 21 MR. STOVITZ: On behalf of the prosecution we so 22 stipulate. 23 THE COURT: Mr. Darrow, would you inform Mr. Smith 24. he is excused? 25. MR. KANAREK: May I address the Court your Honor? 26 THE COURT: Yes, Mr. Kanarek.

MR. KANAREK: I would like to explain why I am late, your Honor.

I had two matters which were set at 9:00 o'clock, both of them in the Brunswig Building, and I was in the Brunswig Building at a quarter to 9:00.

However, in neither case did the court convene at 9:00 o'clock, and I asked for priority in each case, your Honor.

THE COURT: All right. I notice that in the Times this morning there is an article regarding this case, in which a question regarding the allegations made by Mr. Reiner as to the attempt to initiate contempt proceedings were discussed.

2

3

5

6

7 8

9

10

11

12 13

14

15 . 16

\_\_

17

18 19

20

21

22

23 24

25

26

Mr. Darrow, you did not release this to the newspapers, did you?

THE CLERK: No. your Honor.

THE COURT: I am referring now to the papers filed by Mr. Reiner yesterday.

THE CLERK: No. They did not see any papers from me.

They did come in and question me on it but I told them there was nothing I could tell them about it.

THE COURT: Well, the papers have been on my desk continuously since they were brought in by the Clerk yesterday morning.

There was also mention in the article of the fact that the book which was the subject of Mr. Reiner's declaration, entitled "The Killing of Sharon Tate" --

MR. SHINN: Your Honor, I don't want to interrupt, but don't you think we should have the defendants' present, your Honor?

I believe this concerns Susan Atkins, my client, and I believe she should be present.

THE COURT: No, I don't think that is necessary, Mr. Shinn.

MR. FITZGERALD: For the record, I am going to object to any proceedings in chambers in regard to this matter.

MR. REINER: Your Honor, I will also object.

THE COURT: Your objections are noted.

MR. SHINN: I am objecting to it.

MR. FITZGERALD: Could we be ordered here in chambers? 1 THE COURT: Could you be what? 2 MR. FITZGERALD: Could I be ordered to be here in 3 chambers? 4 THE COURT: Nothing has occurred yet. I am just in 5 the process of commenting on the article that I have read 6 7 in the newspaper. MR. FITZGERALD: May I return, then, to open court? 8 9 THE COURT: If you like. 10 MR. REINER: Does that apply to all counsel? THE COURT: It does not apply to you. 11 12 MR. SHINN: Does it apply to me? 13 I don't really care whether the rest of THE COURT: 14 you stay or not. I wanted to ask Mr. Reiner a question. 15 (Mr. Fitzgerald leaves the chambers.) 16 As I started to say, the article refers THE COURT: to the book entitled "The Killing of Sharon Tate," which is 17 18 the subject of Mr. Reiner's declaration which he filed in this court yesterday; and the article further goes on to 19 20 say that the book contains a purported confession of Susan Atkins regarding the crimes alleged to have been 21 22 committed, which is the subject of this case. 23 I would suppose, but I have no way of knowing, 24 that Mr. Reiner furnished that information to the Times, 25 and I simply wanted to comment that if he did so, it would

seem to be highly inconsistent with his professed concern

26

for the publicity in this case, since it simply renews and calls to the attention of the readers a purported confession of Susan Atkins.

why this has to be furnished to the newspapers is something I am unable to comprehend.

You may respond if you like, Mr. Reiner, or not, I really don't care, but I simply wanted to mention the fact that this was in the newspapers this morning and I can only assume that the source was you.

Burn Burn Comment

2a-1

5

**8**,

3

MR. REINER: Your Honor, I have not seen this morning's Times article. I can indicate to the Court exactly what I said, as well as I can recall what I said, and I think I have an accurate recollection of it.

After filing that particular document with the Court, I did inform certain reporters -- and I am sure it did include the Times reporter; I don't specifically recollect, but I assume he must have been there -- that I filed a specific document, and I described it by the title placed on the caption, and that it referred to the book "The Killing of Sharon Tate." I did not refer to the purported confession in the book.

However, your Honor, I assume that it is a matter of common knowledge. Certainly it is a matter of common knowledge to the Times -- since they printed the purported confession of Susan Atkins even prior to the publication of the book -- that this book contains her purported confession.

I did not characterize her statement as a confession or purported confession. I simply referred to the book "The Killing of Sharon Tate."

Now, the document I filed refers to the statement as a purported confession, but the comment that I made to the media just simply referred to a statement of Susan Atkins in the book "The Killing of Sharon Tate," and that the purport of the document was the alleged

2a-2

2b fls. 23

contempt of Mr. Younger in violating the Court's order, which I felt was not prejudicial to any defendant. If anything, it is, perhaps, somewhat prejudicial to the prosecution, for what I feel to be improper conduct in the case.

THE COURT: Well, it is apparent that you were aware that the newspapers were very likely going to carry an article concerning your statements and the content of your declaration, including the fact that the book, apparently -- I have never read the book -- but apparently it contains the purported confession of Susan Atkins.

What I am curious about is why you thought it necessary to tell the news media regarding a matter pending in this court.

MR. REINER: My understanding of the court order is that if a document is filed we may indicate that it was filed and not go beyond that.

I didn't go beyond that, your Honor. I did not indicate there was a purported confession involved.

I did not understand -- and I do not think the prosecution or the defense side understood -- the court's order to include a restriction on commenting on the very fact that a document has been filed. B-1

-18

order at the moment. What I am concerned with the publicity order at the moment. What I am concerned about is your apparent disregard of the extremely strong likelihood, if not certainty, that the newspaper was going to publish some publicity which referred to the purported confession of Susan Atkins. It seems to me to be utterly inconsistent with your professed concern with publicity about the case.

MR. REINER: Your Honor, actually, we have to be somewhat practical about it, and I do not believe it is inconsistent.

To put it in its proper context, we must understand that the day before I filed this document with the Court, Evelle Younger issued an announcement that he was going to call a press conference, and the subject of the press conference was so incredibly absurd, he was going to indicate to the public that he thought one of the attorneys in the case was grossly incompetent.

Irrespective of the views of whether that judgment of Evelle Younger was right or wrong, the calling of the press conference for that purpose is unbelievable. I don't know of a word that I can use that would properly describe his conduct.

For that reason, I decided that I must, at this point -- up to this time I had withheld doing it -- seek a contempt hearing on the part of Mr. Younger, because there is no question but that all counsel in this case -- and by

2 3

4

5

6

7

8

9 10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18 19

20

21

22 23

24

25

26

that I mean all defendants in this case -- have been seriously and adversely affected by that press conference.

The general public is not as careful in deciding what was said. The general public --

THE COURT: The subject I raised has nothing to do with Mr. Younger's press conference.

MR. REINER: It does, your Honor.

THE COURT: I have other views on that.

I simply wanted to call your attention to the fact that I read the article and it seems to me to be highly -- I will put it another way -- totally inconsistent with any regard for adverse publicity as to your client.

That is really the only purpose that I brought it up.

MR. REINER: I understand that, but in response to your Honor's question as to why I did it and whether I felt that my position was totally inconsistent, no, I do not feel it was inconsistent for the reason that after Mr. Younger's press conference -- and this was predictable in advance -- the general public s attitude is now that the attorneys in this case are being obstructive, that the attorneys in this case are incompetent.

The public is not that careful, your Honor, . . . . 1 in --

I hardly think you have had an opportunity THE COURT: to take the public's pulse in the short period that has

ensued since the press conference but, in any event, that is another matter. My feelings are very much the same in regard to the District Attorney's press conference, I might say.

MR. REINER: And I might indicate also --

THE COURT: Why Mr. Younger feels it necessary to call a press conference to announce that he is going to take the next procedural step regarding a pending matter before this Court and other courts of the State in this case is a matter that is also incomprehensible to me, and I think irresponsible, but it was no violation of the publicity order, it was simply a violation of good sense, in my opinion.

All right. Let s get back to the matters at hand.

22,

(The following proceedings were had in open 3-1 1 court, all defendants and their counsel being present:) 2 THE COURT: All parties and counsel are present. 3 All of the prospective jurors are in the 4. jury box. 5 I believe the defendants had completed their 6 voir dire examination of Mr. Nordland. 7. Do you care to proceed, Mr. Stovitz. 8 MR. REINER: Excuse me, your Honor. I think the 9 peremptory lies with the defense. 10 MR. STOVITZ: We have not asked --11 THE COURT: The People have not had their examina-12 tion yet. 13 14 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. NORDLAND 15 BY MR. STOVITZ: 16. Mr. Nordland, sir, how long have you worked 1.7 as a painting contractor for the Board of Education? 18 Painter foreman. Α 19 Painter foreman? 20 Yes, sir, 22 years. 21 A And that means that you are actually 22 employed by the Board of Education rather than coming 23 24 in to some contracting work for them, is that right? 25 That's right. Α 26 Did you ever meet a man by the name of Q

Wein in your work with the Board of Education? 3-2 1 Dave Wein? A 2 Yes. Dave Wein. Q 3 Yes, years ago. A 4 You know nothing of his difficulties or Q 5 anything like that? 6 A Well, I knew about his son, if you are 7 referring to that. 8 That would in no way influence you in this 9 case? 10 No, sir. 11 Now, sir, do you have any children that are Q 12 living at home with you? 13 No. sir. 14 How old are your children? 15 I have a daughter 30 years old. 16 And do you think in this particular case,  $17^{\prime}$ undoubtedly your daughter had to live through the ages 18 of these young ladies on trial here, that you would have 19 difficulty in not associating the defendants' guilt or 20 innocence with what your daughter had to live through? 21 No, sir. 22 Now, you told us in your own fashion that you 23 Q are not opposed to voting for the death penalty, if that 24 was a proper vote under the facts of the case, is that 25 right? 26

2

3. 4

5

.6

7

8. 9

10

11

**ļ2** 

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20 21

3a fls. 22

23 24

25

26

A I did.

MR. SHINN: Your Honor, I object to the use of the words "proper case" without defining what a proper case is.

MR. STOVITZ: I did not say "a proper case."

I said "proper vote under the facts of the case."

MR. FITZGERALD: I object to the term, "as it applies to this case," I think the law is clear; the law refers to a proper case in the abstract.

MR. KANAREK: Join in the objection.

MR. REINER: Join.

MR. STOVITZ: Perhaps I will reword the question.

THE COURT: Rephrase the question, Mr. Stovitz.

BY MR. STOVITZ:

Q You told us that after considering all of the circumstances, that is, the circumstances of the guilt as well as the backgrounds of the defendants, as well as any other circumstances that are introduced in the penalty phase of the trial, if you felt that in your opinion you should vote for the death penalty, you would do that, is that right?

A Yes, I did.

Q Now, as a matter of personal philosophy, sir, 1a-1 1 do you belong to any organization that has as one of its 2. tenets the suppression of the death penalty? 3 I ão not. 4 Any religious affiliations that you know of? 5 None at all. Α 6 Now then, with respect to your own personal 7 preference, you understand that the law does not make any 8. personal preference. Do you understand that? 9 In other words, if you find the defendants 10 guilty of first-degree murder, that the law will tell you 11 12 that one penalty is not favored over the other one. Do you understand that? 13 Α 14. Yes. Q And in fact the People, once the guilt of the 15 defendants has been proven beyond a reasonable doubt, need 16 17 not prove to you that you should vote for the death 18 penalty versus voting for life imprisonment. Do you understand that? 19 20 Ά Yes, I do. 21 Q You understand that neither party has the burden 22 of proof as to what penalty should be applied? 23 A I do. 24 Q Now, we are trying to find out whether you have

25

26

any personal --

Cielo Drive.com ARCHIVES

MR. KANAREK: May we approach the bench on this last

26

statement? I do not believe that is a fair statement of the law.

I do not believe that is a fair statement of the synopsis of the law.

THE COURT: All right, you may approach the bench.

(The following proceedings were had at the bench out of the hearing of the prospective jurors:)

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, it is just not a debating

The People have a position that they want to prevail on, and they must carry the burden.

Now, I don't know which way we want to denominate it, but they are advocating the death penalty. They are asking for the death penalty, and he says they don't have to carry some kind of a burden, addressing a jury of lay people, that it is just not true.

MR. STOVITZ: Submit it on the cases in California,

THE COURT: The objection is overruled. Let's proceed, gentlemen.

(The following proceedings were had in open court in the presence and hearing of the prospective jurors:)

Q BY MR. STOVITZ: Now, sir, the purpose of our examination here is to find out if any persons have any prejudices or prejudgments in this respect.

Now, assuming now that the People have proven

24

25

26

the defendants guilt beyond a reasonable doubt, do you have any obstacles in your mind that the People would have to overcome before you would vote for the death penalty if you felt the facts in this case warranted the imposition of the death penalty?

MR. KANAREK: Improper voir dire, your Honor.

MR. REINER: Join.

THE COURT: The objection is sustained.

Q BY MR. STOVITZ: Sir, you understand that in proving the defendants guilt in this case, that the People are not required to produce even one eye witness, much less two eye witnesses. You understand that.

Do you understand that, sir?

A Yes.

Q In other words, you do not have any type of philosophical or religious belief that at least two eye witnesses must be present before you would vote for a verdict of guilty in a homicide case?

A No, sir.

Q You understand the law does not require that.
You understand that?

THE COURT: He may or may not understand it, Mr. Stovitz. Until he has been instructed by the Court it is highly unlikely that he would understand it.

MR. STOVITZ: All right.

THE COURT: Rephrase the question in another form.

been convicted of first-degree murder that that person must 1 be the actual killer, must be the person who actually, say, 2 pulled the trigger of the gun, if a gun was used. 3 MR . KANAREK: Improper voir dire, your Honor. I think it is up to the absolute discretion of the jurors. 5 May we approach the bench? 6 THE COURT: If that is your ground, sir, the objection is overruled. MR. KANAREK: I would like to elaborate at the bench, 9 10 if I may. 11 THE COURT: I don't think it is necessary. 12 objection is overruled. 13 Do you understand my question, BY MR. STOVITZ: 14 sir? Do you feel the person must be the actual perpetrator 15 of the actual death of that individual? 16 . A No, sir. 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26

3B

The

1688 3b-1Now, in respect to the fact that some of 0 1 these defendants appear to be young women, would that Ź fact in and of itself preclude you from voting for a 3 verdict of death? No, sir. Ά .5. All right, now, did you hear our little Ć discussion the other day concerning what constitutes a 7 criminal conspiracy, and the fact that a member of a 8 criminal conspiracy, although he does not commit a 9 particular crime himself, but he is a member of the criminal 10 conspiracy, is equally guilty with all other conspirators? 11 MR. SHINN: Object, your Honor --12 THE COURT: Overruled. You may answer. 13 BY MR. STOVITZ: 14 Did you hear that, sir? 15 0 Yes, sir. 16 A Do you have any prejudices against following 17 Q 18 that rule of law if that is given to you? ٦9 A I do not. 20 Then I take it you understand that a person 21 sitting far away from a location of a crime could be 22 equally guilty with the actual perpetrators of that crime 23. if they are all co-conspirators?

I do.

Yes, I do.

À

24

25

26

CieloDrive.com ARCHIVES

Now, sir, do you read murder mystery books?

| 3b-2 | 1 '          | Q Many times people who read murder mystery                |
|------|--------------|--|
|      |              | books come up with the statement, "I would never convict   |
|      | <b>2</b> . , |  |
|      | 3            | someone unless their guilt was proved beyond a shadow of   |
|      | . 4          | a doubt."  |
|      | 5            | You have heard that expression?                            |
|      | 6            | MR. SHINN: Objection, improper voir dire examina-          |
|      | 7            | tion.  |
|      | 8.           | THE COURT: Overruled.                                      |
|      | .ģ           | BY MR. STOVITZ:  |
|      | 10           | Q Have you heard that expression?                          |
|      | 11           | A Yes.   |
|      | 12           | Q You understand the People are not required               |
|      | 13           | to prove guilt beyond the shadow of a doubt?               |
|      | 1.4          | A I do.  |
| ,    | 15.          | Q In fact, his Honor told you yesterday we                 |
|      | 16           | need not prove guilt beyond all possible doubt?            |
|      | 17           | A Yes, I do.   |
| ,    | 18           | Q Everything relating to human affairs is open             |
| •    | 19           | to some possible or imaginary doubt.                       |
|      | 20           | A Yes, I do.   |
|      | 21           | Q All right now, in the proving of guilt or                |
|      | 22           | innocence, both the People and the defendants are entitled |
|      | 23           | to use circumstantial evidence.                            |
|      | 24           | You understand that?                                       |
|      | 25           | A Yes.   |
|      | <b>2</b> 6   | Q Do you have any prejudices against the use               |

| 3b-3 | 1          | of circumstanti | lai évidence ir circumstantial évidence is    |
|------|------------|-----------------|---|
|      | 2          | introduced to p | prove guilt?                                  |
|      | 3          | A               | do not.                                       |
|      | 4          | , Q (           | Counsel used the illustration of the cookies. |
|      | 5          |                 | I use the illustration of the footprint in    |
|      | 6          | the sand and Ro | obinson Crusoe, do you remember the story of  |
|      | 7          | Robinson Cruso  | e? You remember his noticing the footprints   |
|      | 8,         | in the sand. I  | He said, "Oh, there must be someone else      |
|      | 9          | here besides m  | e. W  |
|      | 10         | ·#              | That is pretty good evidence?                 |
|      | 11         | A :             | Yes, sir.                                     |
|      | .12        | Q *             | You remember the illustration in Robinson     |
|      | 13         | Crusoe, or at   | least you heard about it?                     |
|      | 14         | A               | Yes.  |
|      | <b>1</b> 5 | Q.              | Unless Mr. Crusoe actually saw his man        |
|      | 16         | Friday, he wou  | ld not know he was there; but if he saw a     |
|      | 17         | footprint in t  | he sand he would know someone else was there  |
|      | 18         | besides himsel  | f.  |
| * 4  | 19         |                 | You understand that?                          |
|      | 20         | <b>A</b> .      | You.  |
|      | 21,        | Q               | You have no prejudice against that type of    |
|      | 22         | evidence?       |   |
| •    | 23         | A               | No, sir.                                      |
|      | 24         | Q               | All right, now, bearing in mind all that you  |
|      | 25         | know about you  | rself from the beginning of time to the       |
|      | 26         | present, every  | thing you might have read or heard or seen    |
|      |            |                 |   |

|          | į.       |  |
|----------|----------|--|
| 3b-4     | 1.       | about the case, do you think that you could be fair to     |
|          | 2        | both sides?  |
|          | 3 .      | A I do.  |
|          | 4        | Q If you were in my position as a Deputy                   |
|          | 5        | District Attorney and you knew everything about your own   |
|          | ·6       | background, is there anything that you would want to tell  |
|          | . 7      | us before wemake that final selection as to whether or not |
|          | 8        | you will be one of the 12 best jurors we can find?         |
| de fis.  | 9 .      | A No, sir.   |
|          | 10       |  |
|          | 11       |  |
|          | 12       |  |
|          | 13       |  |
| <b>.</b> | 14       |  |
| ,        | 15       |  |
|          | 16       |  |
| •        | 17       |  |
|          | 18       |  |
|          | 19       |  |
| ,        | 20       |  |
|          | 21<br>22 |  |
|          | 23       |  |
| •        | 24       |  |
| <u> </u> | 25       |  |
| ,        | 26       |  |
|          |          |  |

3C-1

1 2

3

\*

5 ·6

7

8

**.9** 

10.

11

12 13

14

15

16

17 18

19

20

21

22 23

24

25

26

MR. STOVITZ: Thank you, sir, for your honesty yesterday in telling us about those three points, because we could ask questions all day long and not know about those unless you had come up and told us about those.

Mr. Nordland, if you are selected as a juror in this case and if the Court instructs you not to read about the case, not to see anything on television about the case, and if you hear anything on your radio to immediately turn it off, not to discuss it with anyone else, would you be able to follow that instruction meticulously?

A I believe I would.

Q No matter how curious your wife gets, no matter how many questions she might ask, is that right?

A Yes, sir.

MR. STOVITZ: Thank you very much.

People pass for cause.

THE COURT: The defendants may exercise a joint peremptory challenge.

MR. FITZGERALD: There will be no exercise of a joint peremptory challenge at this time.

THE COURT: Very well.

Do you care to exercise an individual peremptory challenge, Mr. Fitzgerald?

MR. FITZGERALD: The defendant Patricia Krenwinkel will accept the jury as now constituted.

THE COURT: Mr. Reiner?

MR. REINER: One moment, your Honor. 1 MR. FITZGERALD: Mr. Reiner would like to have the 2 record reflect in my behalf that the reason a joint 3 peremptory was not exercised is because there is no 4 5 unanimity of opinion. 6 MR. REINER: On behalf of the defendant Leslie Van Houten, we would thank and excuse Juror No. 2, 8 Mrs. Fields. ·ġ THE COURT: Thank you, Mrs. Fields, you are excused. 10 DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: Your Honor 11 THE COURT: Yes, Miss Van Houten. 12 DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: May I please have it on the 13 record, I liked the jury the way it was as it was before. 14 THE COURT: Very well. 15 DEFENDANT VAN HOUTEN: And Mr. Reiner's decisions are 16 Mr. Reiner's, and I do want it the way it was. 17 THE COURT: Call the next name. 18 THE CLERK: George W. Rollins, G-e-o-r-g-e, 19 R-o-1-1-1-n-s. 20 (Whereupon, George W. Rollins was seated in 21 seat No. 2 in the jury box.) 22 23 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF GEORGE W. ROLLINS 24 BY THE COURT: 25 Mr. Rollins, have you heard and understood 26 everything that has been stated in court since you came into

this case, sir? 1 Well, I try. A 2 Q If you were selected as a trial juror would you 3 be able to serve? 4 Yes, I would. 5 I am going to put the same two questions 6 regarding the death penalty to you, Mr. Rollins. 7 The first one relates to the so-called guilt 8 phase and is this: 9 Do you entertain such conscientious opinions 10 regarding the death penalty that you would be unable to 11 make an impartial decision as to any defendant's quilt 12 regardless of the evidence developed during the trial? 13 A No, sir. 14 Q And the second question relates to the so-called 15 penalty phase. 16. Do you entertain such conscientious opinions 17 regarding the death penalty that you would automatically 18 refuse to impose it without regard to the evidence 19 developed during the trial? 20 No, sir. 21 THE COURT: Mr. Fitzgerald, do you care to inquire? 22 MR. FITZGERALD: No. your Honor. 23 THE COURT: Mr. Reiner. 24 MR. REINER: Thank you, your Honor. 25 May we approach the bench before we begin voir 26

9.

. 19

dire examination of this prospective juror?

THE COURT: Very well.

(The following proceedings were had at the bench out of the hearing of the prospective jurors:)

MR. REINER: Your Honor, I am doing this belatedly. I should have done this before we began, so I would do it at this time, so we may have the benefit of it from this point forward.

It is a matter I know of common knowledge among those of us who practice in the criminal courts that the District Attorney's office has access to information not available to defense counsel in selecting peremptory challenges.

I am referring specifically to two things:

1. They have what is called a bounce sheet in the District Attorney's office, indicating the entire voting record of all prospective jurors in all prior cases in which they have sat.

This information is available to counsel in civil cases generally but is not available to defense counsel in criminal cases.

I would ask the Court order the District
Attorney's office to make such information available to us.

The second part of this motion would be that it is also a matter of common knowledge to those of us who practice in criminal courts that it is the practice of the

5,

District Attorney's office to run a make on each prospective juror to determine whether they have a criminal record, and they exercise this and use this in determining whether they shall or shall not exercise a peremptory challenge.

I think, checking the criminal records, not from the District Attorney's office, but employing the services of the Los Angeles Police Department to make such checks, is improper.

I object to its use.

If the Court feels it is not improper and does not wish to order the District Attorney to cease and desist from doing this, then I would say that we should be entitled to the same information that the District Attorney's office has acquired.

In other words, I would indicate to the Court that it is my belief that the District Attorney's office has checked the criminal record, if there be any, of each of the prospective jurors.

MR. STOVITZ: In answer to counsel's first inquiry,
we do not keep a list of all of the jurors and how they
voted on previous cases. We do have a list of odd-ball jurors
who have hung up juries 11-to-1 or 10-to-2. These come out,
oh, whenever a deputy has such a case.

If counsel wants to see our list, going back for six months. I will be glad to show counsel that list of odd-ball jurors.

3D

When we have an acquittal of 12 jurors we don't even make up a list of those 12 jurors because we feel the case should have been lost.

But if we have a case that is hung up, say,
9 to 3, or during the time of voir dire a juror comes out
and says that her son is on trial, we put her on the list.

We don't have a list as they do in civil juries,

If counsel wants to see our six-month list, I will be glad

to let him see it.

3D-1

?

?

1 2

3

4

5

Ģ

7

9

10<sup>.</sup>

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19:

20 21

22

23 24

25

26

MR. REINER: I am referring to jurors, of course, who have not previously served, but those on the present jury panel of which the District Attorney has information.

Does your offer include all prospective jurors?

MR. STOVITZ: The offer is that if we become aware of any criminal record of any of the jurors and if your Honor feels this is information that should be turned over to the defense, we have no objection to turning over that information to the defense.

MR. REINER: The first part of the request was that the Court order the District Attorney's office not to request the Los Angeles Police Department to check the criminal records of prospective jurors.

THE COURT: That part of the motion is denied.

MR. REINER: Do I understand the offer by the People that they will make available to the defense all of the information that they receive relative to criminal records of any prospective juror?

MR. STOVITZ: If the Court orders us to do so we will make that information available.

THE COURT: I thought you were agreeing to make it available.

MR. STOVITZ: I said if the Court orders us to do it and if we have that information we will be glad to turn it over.

I assure your Honor that if it is kept

ŝ

1.7

′9

confidential I will put it in the record here; I will be glad to turn it over to the individual counsel.

I don't think the matters of jurors' prior arrests for drunk driving or petty theft or perhaps book-making or whatever else they have been arrested for should be in the record here because this record may be someday available to the public, and that is what my concern is.

So, if as a matter of your Honor's discretion you feel that this information should be turned over to the defendants so they can have equal exercise of their peremptories --

THE COURT: I understood you to say you would let
Mr. Reiner --

MR. STOVITZ: That was our list of so-called odd-ball jurors which I will be glad to turn that over without any court order.

THE COURT: Do you have any objection to their reviewing the arrest records?

MR. STOVITZ: The only point I have there, your Honor, assume for a moment that our officer is negligent in checking --

THE COURT: I am talking about whatever you have.

MR. STOVITZ: Whatever I have, your Honor, I do not want to go into the record, but I will be glad to tell counsel at the first opportunity we have.

MR. REINER: I must say defense counsel, at least

5.

. 13

· 

5

speaking for myself, is no more interested in alienating prospective jurors than the prosecution.

THE COURT: You have an offer; take it from there.

MR. KANAREK: May the record reflect I join on behalf of Mr. Manson with all of the words uttered by Mr. Reiner, and they may be deemed to be on behalf of Mr. Manson.

That we have the further request, your Honor, we would like to enunciate further that it is our position, your Honor, that this practice which the District Attorney engages in is a denial of a fair trial.

The practice of running a make on every juror which I gather is being done --

THE COURT: If a juror has been convicted of a felony it is a basis for a challenge for cause.

How are they going to know unless they check?

MR. KANAREK: I agree as far as felony records go.

but the point is, there is a difference, your Honor,

between a conviction of a felony --

THE COURT: Just state your objection.

MR. KANAREK: The objection is denial of due process and equal protection of the law, in that Mr. Manson does not have the capacity to conduct such a search.

We do accept and will take all of the information, in view of the fact it has already been done, and the District Attorney's office knows about it.

THE COURT: All right, you have your offer, then, you

can proceed. MR. SHINN: Susan Atkins joins, too. MR. REINER: Does the Court wish to call the recess 4. before or after the examination? THE COURT: We will take it up at 11:00 o'clock. 1Ġ 

4-1 (Whereupon all counsel returned to their 1 respective places at counsel table and the following 2 proceedings occurred in open court within the presence and 3 hearing of the prospective jurors:) 4. THE COURT: You may proceed, Mr. Reiner. 5. MR. REINER: Thank you, your Honor. 6 7 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF GEORGE W. ROLLINS 8 BY MR. REINER: 9. Mr. Rollins, you will be instructed that you 10 must presume that the defendant, Leslie Van Houten, is 11 innocent. 12 Will you make such a presumption, sir? 13 Yes, sir. 14 ,Do you, in fact, as you sit here now, Mr. 15 Rollins, presume that Leslie Van Houten is innocent? 16 Yes, sir. 17 Do you know which defendant is Leslie Van 18 Houten? 19 Yes, 20 Would you indicate, please? 21 The one on this end. 22 Referring to the girl in the blue and white 23 striped dress? 24 A Yes. 25 You appreciate that I am speaking on behalf Q. 26

1

3

4 5

6

7

8

10

11

12 13

14

15 16

17

18 19

20

21

22

23 24

25

26

of Leslie Van Houten and not on behalf of any other defendant?

> Α Yes.

That any other attorney who speaks on Q: behalf of his respective client does not speak for or on behalf of Leslie Van Houten?

> Α Yes. sir.

Can you, Mr. Rollins, in good conscience, notwithstanding anything you may have read or heard prior to coming to court, presume that Leslie Van Houten is innocent until and unless there is some evidence that is offered to the contrary?

> A Yes.

And will you continue to presume that she is innocent until that evidence is so overwhelming that it persuades you beyond all reasonable doubt?

> A Yes, sir,

If the evidence that is presented against Leslie Van Houten is not so overwhelming, if it only causes you to suspect that she might be guilty, will you then, nonetheless, acquit her?

> A Yes, sir.

And will you, Mr. Rollins, if it should happen during the course of your deliberations that you should have some subconscious inclination to convict all defendants if any of them are shown to be guilty, would you conscientiously

| ٠- | Į. |  |
|----|----|--|
|    |    |  |

Ż

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

.22

23

24

discipline yourself, your thinking, so that you will not convict all the defendants if there is only evidence that some or one of the defendants may be guilty?

A Yes.

Q You will not permit your emotions to overwhelm your judgment, sir?

A No.

Q And if it appears to you that perhaps your emotions are beginning to overwhelm your judgment, would you make a conscientious attempt to not let this occur?

A Yes, sir.

Q You do recognize that all of us as human beings sometimes we are unable to let -- or unable to exercise our judgment without allowing our emotions to overcome that judgment; you understand that?

A Yes.

And recognizing that frailty in all human beings, you will make every possible attempt, every conscious attempt, not to allow this to occur with yourself; is that right?

A Yes, sir.

Q Do you have any reservations whatsoever about any of these things that you have said just now, Mr. Rollins?

A No, sir.

Q Sir, I will not inquire at this time as to your interpretation of the conduct of Leslie Van Houten

25 26

CieloDrive.com ARCHIVES

4-4

Ż

1

3

**4**.

6

7

8

**9**:.

10:

11

12. 13.

14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21<sup>:</sup>

22

23 24

25

26

today nor her conduct yesterday, and perhaps at some prior time during the course of these proceedings, but if it should appear to you that she wishes to be convicted, would you, nonetheless, ignore that and decide this case based upon the evidence and not based upon her wishes?

A Yes, sir.

Q So that if it appeared to you that Miss Van Houten wishes to be convicted if any defendant in this case is convicted, you will, nonetheless, acquit her unless there is evidence that convinces you beyond all reasonable doubt that she is, in fact, guilty; is that correct?

A Yes, sir.

Q So that it is the evidence in the case and not Miss Van Houten's wishes in this matter that will decide whether she is to be convicted or acquitted; is that true?

A That's right.

Q A witness by the name of Linda Kasabian will be called by the prosecution to testify and there will, of course, be a question as to whether she is or is not an accomplice.

Now, the Court will give you a definition, a legal definition, of what an accomplice is. Will you follow that definition?

A Yes, sir.

Q Now, after hearing the Court's definition as

4-5

Ŕ

4a fls. 15

to what an accomplice is, if, in applying that definition, in your judgment she is an accomplice, you will then treat her testimony in a manner consistent with the Court's next instruction as to how you should consider the testimony of an accomplice, would you not?

A That's right.

Q Now, the Court will instruct you, in sum and substance, that if in your mind you conclude that a witness is an accomplice, you may not consider the testimony of that accomplice for any purpose whatsoever in the absence of totally independent corroborating evidence.

Now, if you were so instructed, will you follow that instruction?

A Yes, I will.

4a-1When we speak of totally independent corro-1 borating evidence, we are referring to evidence that relates 2 solely to Leslie Van Houten. 3 Do you understand that? 4 A Yes, sir. 5 So that even if Linda Kasabian is corroborated 6 as to one or more defendants, if you believe that she is 7 an accomplice to these killings, you will not convict Leslie 8 Van Houten until and unless her testimony is corroborated with respect to Leslie Van Houten; is that true? 10 Α That's right. 11 And this corroborating evidence must be, to Q 12 your mind, credible; is that true? 13 That is correct. 14 Mr. Rollins, do you have any reluctance 15 whatsoever to follow this very strict rule that will be 16 given to you by the Court? 17 No. I don't. 18 Thank you very much. MR. REINER: 19. -We pass for cause, your Honor. 20 21 THE COURT: Mr. Shinn? 22 MR. SHINN: Yes, your Honor. 23 24 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ROLLINS 25 BY MR. SHINN: 26 Mr. Rollins, what is your business or

| 4a-2        | occupation?    |   |
|-------------|----------------|---|
| 2           | A              | I a heavy duty truck driver for the Depart-   |
| 3           | ment of Public | Works, City of Los Angeles.                   |
| 4           | Q.             | In what general area do you live in Los       |
| 5           | Angeles, with  | out telling me your address?                  |
| 6           | <b>.</b>       | Highland Park.                                |
| 7           | . <b>Q</b>     | Highland Park?                                |
| 8           | À              | Yes.  |
| 9           | Q              | Are you married?                              |
| 10          | <b>A</b> .     | Yes, sir.                                     |
| 11          | Q              | Is your wife a housewife or does she work?    |
| <b>12</b> . | A              | She is a housewife.                           |
| 13          | Q              | Have you any children?                        |
| · <u>i4</u> | A              | Four.   |
| 15          | Q , ,          | Have you ever been a police officer or a      |
| 16          | peace officer  | ?   |
| 17          | , À            | No, sir.                                      |
| . 18        | P. H.          | Have any of your close relatives?             |
| <b>19</b>   | A              | No relatives, no.                             |
| 20          | Q:             | You have had no relation: to the Police       |
| 21          | Department or  | the District Attorney's Office?               |
| 22          | A              | No.   |
| <b>,23</b>  | Q              | Have you ever studied law?                    |
| 24          | A              | No, sir.                                      |
| 25          | Q.             | Have you ever served as a juror before?       |
| 26          | A.             | On a civil case, on this, you know, this term |

| 1           | when I was called for jury duty.                           |
|-------------|--|
| 2           | Q Was that recently?                                       |
| 3           | Can you hear me?   |
| 4           | A Just barely, yes.  |
| 5           | THE COURT: I think the jurors in the courtroom are         |
| 6           | having trouble hearing you. Will you speak a little        |
| 7           | louder?  |
| 8           | Is the mike turned up on the microphone?                   |
| 9           | MR. SHINN: I am sorry:                                     |
| 10          | Q My last question was: Was this recent jury               |
| 11          | duty, this civil jury duty?                                |
| 12          | A This one that I am on now, this call.                    |
| 13          | Q And you had no prior duty I mean, jury                   |
| 14          | duty in a criminal case?                                   |
| 15          | A No, sir.   |
| 16          | Q And you understand that in a criminal case               |
| 17          | that the evidence to prove a defendant guilty is different |
| 18          | from a civil case?   |
| 19          | A Yes.   |
| 20          | Q In a civil case it is the preponderance of               |
| .21         | the evidence.  |
| 22          | A Yes, the preponderance of the evidence.                  |
| 23          | Q And in a criminal case it is beyond a                    |
| <b>24</b> . | reasonable doubt.  |
| 25          | Do you know that?  |
| 26          | A Yes sir.   |

4a-3

| 4a-4       | Q Do you have any idea about this case or did            |
|------------|--|
| 2          | you read about this case?                                |
| 3          | A Well, I am not much of a reader. I have                |
| 4.         | listened a lot to talk about it. I haven't read much.    |
| 5          | Q Do you have a TV at home?                              |
| 6          | A Yes. But I am not much of a news watcher,              |
| Ť          | I am more of a serial watcher.                           |
| 8          | I have heard, you know, talk about the case,             |
| · <b>9</b> | though; yes, I have.                                     |
| 10         | Q Do you have a radio, Mr. Rollins?                      |
| 11         | A No. Well, I never listen to the radio.                 |
| 12         | Q Do you take the newspapers, sir?                       |
| . 13       | A I just started about a week ago.                       |
| 14         | Q Do you read any magazines?                             |
| 15         | A No, sir. I am not much of a reader.                    |
| 16         | Q In other words, Mr. Rollins, you are telling           |
| 17         | me that you don't know very much about this case?        |
| 18         | A Well, I mean, I have heard, you know, there            |
| 19         | has been a lot of talk about it is all; and since I have |
| 20         | been on jury duty I have been reading the papers.        |
| 21         | Q Without mentioning any names, do you recall            |
| 22         | any names of any of the people in this case?             |
| 23         | A You mean the defendants or the lawyers?                |
| 24         | Q The defendants.  |
| 25         | A Yes, I recall the names.                               |
| 26         | Q How many names do you remember, without                |

|          | 1          | mentioning the names? How many names do you remember,    |
|----------|------------|--|
| <u> </u> | 2          | Mr. Rollins?   |
|          | 3 .        | A About five or six.                                     |
|          | 4          | Q Five or six?   |
|          | 5          | A Yes.   |
|          | <b>6</b> . | Q Are these all defendants or people involved            |
|          | 7          | in this case?  |
|          | 8          | A They are all defendants.                               |
| ·        | 9.         | I mean, as far as I know, they are in this               |
|          | 10         | case.  |
|          | 1į ·       | Q From what you heard and what you have read,            |
|          | 12         | Mr. Rollins, have you formed any opinion as to the guilt |
| يخد      | 13         | or innocence of the defendants in this case?             |
|          | 14         | A Well, I believe that a man is innocent until           |
| 4b fls.  | 15         | proven guilty, no matter who it is.                      |
| •        | 16         |  |
|          | 17         |  |
|          | 18         |  |
|          | 19         |  |
| ·        | 20         |  |
|          | 21         |  |
|          | 22         |  |
|          | 23         |  |
|          | 24         | ·  |
|          | 25.        |  |
|          |            |  |

| B÷ļ      | 1            | Q In other words, you believe in the proposition            |
|----------|--------------|---|
| <u> </u> | 2            | of law that the presumption of innocence protects the       |
|          | 3            | defendants; is that right?                                  |
|          | 4            | A That's right.   |
|          | <b>5</b> . , | Q Until evidence is presented to you beyond a               |
|          | 6            | reasonable doubt?   |
|          | 7            | A To prove differently, yes.                                |
|          | 8            | Q Is that correct?  |
|          | 9            | A That is correct.  |
|          | 10           | Q This reasonable doubt, sir, you heard the other           |
| •        | 11           | attorneys talk about reasonable doubt, did you not?         |
| •        | 12           | A Right. I heard them.                                      |
| <u>~</u> | 13           | Q Were you present in court when reasonable                 |
|          | 14           | doubt was discussed by the District Attorney and by         |
|          | 15           | defense counsel?  |
| •        | 16           | A I misunderstood you. I can't hear you very                |
|          | 17           | well.   |
|          | 18           | Q I said, you were present in court when the                |
|          | 19           | District Attorney and defense counsel talked about          |
|          | 20           | reasonable doubt, were you?                                 |
|          | .21          | A Right.  |
|          | 22           | Q In other words, if there is any reasonable                |
|          | 23           | doubt as to the facts of the case, the issues or any of the |
|          | 24           | elements of the crime, what would your verdict be?          |
|          | 25           | A Well, if there was a reasonable doubt, I would            |
|          | 26           | have to acquit them.  |

| lB2 | 1          | Q In other words  |
|-----|------------|---|
|     | 2          | A Until they are proven guilty.                             |
|     | 3          | Q If there is any reasonable doubt in any area              |
|     | 4          | of the facts, the elements of the crime, you would bring in |
|     | 5          | a verdict of not guilty; is that correct?                   |
|     | 6          | MR. STOVITZ: I object to the question as compound,          |
|     | 7          | Your Honor.   |
|     | 8          | Counsel says "any reasonable doubt as to the                |
|     | <b>ý</b> . | facts" and then he says "element of the crime."             |
|     | 10         | If there are reasonable doubts as to the                    |
|     | 11         | elements of the crime, that is one thing, but the facts     |
|     | 12         | are something else.   |
|     | 13         | THE COURT: The objection is sustained.                      |
|     | 14         | MR. SHINN: Q Would you ask yourself whether or              |
|     | 15         | not there is reasonable doubt as to a witness; testimony    |
| ,   | 16         | each time he gets off the stand?                            |
|     | 17         | A Could you say that again?                                 |
| ,   | 18         | Q A witness testifies on the stand. When he                 |
|     | 19         | gets through testifying, will you ask yourself whether or   |
|     | .20        | not there is reasonable doubt as to his testimony?          |
|     | 21         | A As to the witness, yes.                                   |
|     | 22         | MR. STOVITZ: That is objected to, your Honor. That          |
| •   | 23         | is improper voir dire examination.                          |
|     | 24         | THE COURT: Objection sustained.                             |
|     | ,25        | MR. SHINN: I have nothing further, your Honor.              |
|     | 26         | I will pass for cause.                                      |

THE COURT: Mr. Kanarek? 1 MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, may we approach the bench? 2. THE COURT: Do you wish to examine? 3 MR. KANAREK: No, your Honor, not at this time. 4 THE COURT: All right. Yes, you may approach the 5 bench. 6 (Whereupon, all counsel approach the bench and 7 the following proceedings occurred at the bench outside of 8 the hearing of the prospective jurors:) MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, this poses quite a problem 10 because of the District Attorney's press conference 11 yesterday. 12 THE COURT: State what it is, what relief you are 13 seeking, Mr. Kanarek, so I can be oriented. 14 MR. KANAREK: Well, the relief, the ultimate relief 15 I am seeking would be the dismissal of this case. 16 17 THE COURT: Are you making a motion now or a challenge, or what? 18 19 MR. KANAREK: At this point, your Honor, I want to 20 preserve the right -- in fact, my motion is to challenge -not challenge, but to inquire as to all of the jurors, all 22 of the prospective jurors, in view of the all-pervasive 23 publicity given yesterday and this morning by District 24 Attorney Younger's press conference and the George Putnam 25 show last night --26 THE COURT: Are you making a motion?

ď.

5. 

4C

12<sup>°</sup>

. 15

19. 

MR. KANAREK: Yes.

THE COURT: If you are, state what it is so that I will know what you are talking about.

MR. KANAREK: My motion is to inquire of all the people in the box as to the effect of that upon their state of mind.

4c-1

2

1

3

**5** 

6

7 8

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22 23

24

25

26

THE COURT: You just told me you don't want to examine this juror.

MR. KANAREK: I don't want to examine him in the presence of all the other jurors because all it does is make the publicity even more intense.

I told you that we are not going to THE COURT: do it in chambers unless all counsel and the defendants personally waive . objection to that procedure.

MR. KANAREK: Your Honor has the power to empty the courtroom of all jurors except one.

THE COURT: I am not going to do so.

MR. KANAREK: You see, if I ask questions, then those who, by some happenstance, haven't heard about it will know what it is.

THE COURT: Heard about what?

MR. KANAREK: About the subject matter that I am going into, what the District Attorney stated.

So, your Honor, I am on the horns of a dilemma.

THE COURT: What is your motion?

MR. KANAREK: My motion is to inquire of each juror separately as to their state of mind in view of what District Attorney Younger said yesterday.

THE COURT: On your voir dire you may inquire into these matters as to state of mind.

MR. KANAREK: What I am saying is that I wish to

inquire as to each juror separately because otherwise it 1 is going to infect the other jurors. 2 THE COURT: You may inquire separately but we are 3 not going to do it in chambers unless there is a waiver 4 by all counsel and the defendants personally. 5 Let us proceed then. 6 MR. KANAREK: Then I must challenge this juror for 7 cause. I have no alternative. 8 9 THE COURT: On what specific grounds? MR. KANAREK: On the specific ground, your Honor, 10 of the publicity aspect, of actual bias. 11 As I say, your Honor, I have to go through 12 13 some kind of --THE COURT: State the challenge. 14 15 MR. KANAREK: The challenge is for actual bias 16 because of the publicity. 17 I want to interrogate, but I have the problem-18 THE COURT: Do the People oppose the challenge? 19 MR. BUGLIOSI: Yes, sir. 20. THE COURT: The challenge is disallowed. 21 Let's proceed. 22 MR. REINER: May we inquire as to all 12 jurors, 23 as opposed to this juror, on new matter that we have 24 previously passed for cause? 25 THE COURT: What new matter? 26 MR. REINER: The District Attorney's new matter.

When we passed for cause, your Honor, we had examined the jurors, but since that time something has developed, the District Attorney's press conference, so may we go back and inquire of the other jurors that we have passed for cause?

THE COURT: Very well.

(Whereupon all counsel returned to their respective places at counsel table and the following proceedings occurred in open court within the presence and hearing of the prospective jurors:)

THE COURT: We will take our morning recess at this time, ladies and gentlemen, for 15 minutes.

Do not converse among yourselves nor with anyone else on any subject relating to the case nor form or express any opinion regarding the case until it is finally submitted to you, to those of you who are selected as jurors.

(Recess.)

(The following proceedings occur in open court, all parties and counsel and prospective jurors present:)

THE COURT: All parties and counsel are present, all of the prospective jurors are in the jury box.

Do you have some additional questions, Mr. Reiner?

MR. REINER: Excuse me, your Honor. No, I do not,

**CieloDrive.com** ARCHIVES

4d-1

10<sup>.</sup>

13. 

23.

(Whereupon all counsel approach the bench and the following proceedings occurred at the bench outside of the hearing of the prospective jury:)

MR. REINER: Your Honor, I would object most strenuously to something that I saw in the hallway during the recess.

I see in the hall that there is an order from this Court, an order some two weeks old, that was just posted -- I assume it was posted today because I had not seen it prior to this recess -- on the wall in the hallway where the press and the media people congregate.

Most of that order, your Honor, relates to matters as to whether one may or may not bring in cameras to the courtroom and such as that, but the last item is that the Court ordered the Sheriff's Department to provide him with a 24-hour a day security. That attracted most, if not all, of the media people in the hallway. They are all taking notes and they are commenting, and I expect now that we will find tonight and tomorrow morning that the news media states that the Court fears for its life because of the conduct, presumably, of the defendants.

It is proper that the Court take steps to protect itself, but I think it is grossly improper to make a public announcement and post it in a public place.

THE COURT: I know nothing about it, Mr. Reiner.
MR. REINER: It is posted on the wall about six

| Ļ            | reet from this countroom entrance where everybody from the |
|--------------|--|
| <b>Ż</b> · ' | media congregates.   |
| 3            | THE COURT: Ask Mr. Darrow to step over here, please        |
| 4            | (The Clerk approaches the bench.)                          |
| 5            | THE COURT: Mr. Reiner said that there is some              |
| 6            | security order that is posted on the wall out in the hall. |
| 7            | Are you familiar with that?                                |
| 8,           | THE CLERK: The Sheriff asked for two copies of             |
| 9 -          | the security order. I gave it to them. What they did with  |
| 10           | them, I am not sure. Maybe they did post it.               |
| 11           | THE COURT: Call the Captain and tell him to take it        |
| 12           | down. I don't want it posted out there.                    |
| <b>1</b> 3   | Anything further?  |
| 14           | MR. REINER: I don't know how this damage can be            |
| 15           | repaired. It will be in the newspapers this evening.       |
| 16           | THE COURT: I don't think there is any damage.              |
| 17           | I don't know what damage has been done.                    |
| 18           | MR. REINER: These prospective jurors in the court-         |
| 19           | room are reading the papers, your Honor.                   |
| 20           | THE COURT: They aren't going out in the hall,              |
| 21,          | and nothing has been mentioned about it yet. They are      |
| <b>22</b>    | being taken up through the ninth floor. They do not go     |
| 23           | out into that hall at all. They haven't seen it.           |
| 24           | MR. REINER: But they do read the newspapers, your          |
| 25           | Honor.   |
| 26           | THE COURT: There has been notting in the newspapers        |

yet.

MR. REINER: It was only posted a few moments ago.

THE COURT: Why don't you wait until something happens and then if you want to make an objection for the record, you may do so.

Let's proceed.

(Whereupon all counsel return to their respective places at counsel table and the following proceedings occurred in open court within the presence and hearing of the prospective jury:)

Part Million !!

THE COURT: You may proceed with your voir dire, Mr. Bugliosi.

| 4E-1           | 1               | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ROLLINS                     |
|----------------|-----------------|--|
|                | 2               | BY MR. BUGLIOSI:   |
|                | 3               | Q Mr. Rollins, I believe you said that you               |
|                | 4               | have four children; is that correct, sir?                |
|                | 5 .             | A Yes, sir.  |
|                | Ġ               | Q can you give us the age of the children,               |
|                | 7               | whether they are married or single, and where they work, |
|                | 8               | sir?   |
|                | 9               | A Well, I have one 17, he is a senior in high            |
|                | 10              | school. I have one 19 that is married.                   |
|                | 11              | Q Where does he work?                                    |
|                | 12              | A These are girls.                                       |
| _              | 13              | Q Girls?   |
|                | 14              | A Yes.   |
|                | 15              | Q I am sorry.  |
|                | 16              | A She works at the Automobile Club of Southern           |
|                | 17              | California, the Southern California Automobile Club.     |
|                | 18              | And I have another one 20 that is married. She           |
| ė              | 19              | is a housewife. And I have a son 22.                     |
|                | 20              | Q What does your son do, sir?                            |
|                | 21              | A He works for Ralph Atkins & Company.                   |
|                | -22             | Q What type of work does he do?                          |
|                | 23              | A He is in charge of shipping and receiving.             |
|                | 24              | Q I understand, Mr. Rollins, that you are not            |
| •              | 25 <sup>.</sup> | opposed to the death penalty; is that correct, sir?      |
| - <del>-</del> | 26              | A No. sir.   |

Q I am going to ask you a question, Mr. Rollins, and it is going to be a tough question. Take your time, if you need some time, to answer. It probably requires a little soul searching.

Let's assume, sir -- I am going to transport

You mentally four or five months from now back to the jury

room.

Let's assume that these defendants have been found guilty of first-degree murder. If you are satisfied, from all of the evidence and all of the circumstances, that this is a proper case in your mind for the imposition of the death penalty, do you think you could come back into this courtroom and tell these defendants, in effect, by your verdict, that they must die?

MR. KANAREK: I object to the form of the question, your Honor.

THE COURT: Overruled. You may answer.

MR. ROLLINS: Yes, sir, I think so.

MR. BUGLIOSI: Q Do you feel you will have the courage to do that?

A Yes, sir.

Q You will notice, sir, that three of the defendants are females; Susan Atkins, Patricia Krenwinkel and Leslie Van Houten.

could you vote for the death penalty for a female?

Yes, sir. Α 1 Q -You will notice that these three same 2 defendants are young adults. 3 A Yes. Q Are you of such a frame of mind that you could 5 not, under any circumstances, vote for the death penalty 6 for them solely because of their age, sir? 7 A No sir. 8 You could? . 9 Yes, sir. A 10 Q Can you conceive of any circumstances, sir, 11 under which you would be willing to vote for a verdict 12 of death for a particular defendant even though the 13 evidence at the trial showed that he was not one of the actual killers? 15 MR. KANAREK: I object, your Honor, on the grounds 16 that it is improper voir dire on this subject. 17 THE COURT: Overruled. 18 You may answer. 19 THE WITNESS: Could I have that again? 20 MR. BUGLIOSI: Yes. 21 Can you conceive of any circumstances, **22** Mr. Rollins, wherein you would be willing -- you would be 23 24 willing -- to vote for a verdict of death against a particular defendant even though the evidence at the trial 25 showed that this particular defendant did not himself kill a 26

fellow human being?

A Well, I don't know how to answer that.

If the evidence is there, I would have to convict him, but if there is no evidence to show --

Q I am not talking, sir, about a conviction now.

Let's assume that a particular defendant has been convicted of first-degree murder. Let's just assume that.

A All right.

Q You are back in the jury room. My question is this: On the issue of the death penalty as opposed to life imprisonment, can you conceive of any circumstances where you would be willing to vote for a verdict of death against a particular defendant even though you realized from the evidence that this defendant did not kill anyone himself?

|         |           | ·· ·· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·                          |
|---------|-----------|--|
|         |           |  |
| 5-1     | 1         | MR. KANAREK: Your Honor, may we approach the bench?            |
|         | 2         | THE COURT: Are you objecting to the question,                  |
|         | 3.        | Mr. Kanarek?   |
|         | 4         | MR. KANAREK: Yes, Your Honor.                                  |
| •       | 5         | THE COURT: The objection is sustained.                         |
|         | 6         | MR. BUGLIOSI: I believe it is essentially the same             |
|         | 7         | question I asked before.                                       |
|         | 8         | THE COURT: The objection is sustained, Mr.                     |
|         | 9         | Bugliosi, please proceed.                                      |
|         | 10        | MR. BUGLIOSI: Does the Court wish to have me rephrase          |
|         | 11        | it?  |
|         | 12        | THE COURT: That is up to you.                                  |
| <u></u> | . 13      | Q BY MR. BUGLIOSI: Do you understand my question,              |
| •       | 14        | sir?   |
|         | 15        | A Well, it's not real clear, but I think I might               |
|         | 16        | understand it.   |
|         | 17        | Q Well, would you require, sir, that before you                |
| ,       | <b>i8</b> | would vote for a verdict of death against any defendant,       |
|         | 19        | that he be one of the killers?                                 |
| *       | 20        | MR. KANAREK: I object, your Honor. It is                       |
|         | 21        | improper voir dire examination, the subject matter.            |
|         | 22        | THE COURT: Do you understand the question, Mr.                 |
|         | 23        | Rollins?   |
|         | 24        | MR. ROLLINS: Well, I think so, your Honor, I think             |
|         | 25        | he's already been convicted; would. I come back with the death |
| •       | 26        | penalty.   |
| _       |           | 1 " "  |

26

BY MR. BUGLIOSI: You understand, sir, that a person can be convicted of first-degree murder even though he was not the one, for instance, who did the stabbing or Now, let's take that particular type of a defendant. He is not the one who did any stabbing, pulled But you have convicted him of first-degree Now we are back in the jury room during the penalty phase and you are to decide whether this particular Could you vote for a verdict of death for that MR. KANAREK: I object, your Honor, may we approach (The following proceedings were had at the bench out of the hearing of the prospective jurors.)

24

25

**26** 

MR. KÄNAREK: Your Honor, Mr. Bugliosi is deathorienting this jury.

THE COURT: Do you have an objection?

MR. KANAREK: Yes.

THE COURT: What is the objection?

MR. KANAREK: The objection is, your Honor, that it is improper voir dire because, as your Honor has told the jurors --

THE COURT: I am going to sustain the objection to that question.

I think you are getting beyond the legitimate bounds now, Mr. Bugliosi.

The questions are getting involved; they are complicated; they are ambiguous; they are ponderous.

I determined from the juror's responses that he does not understand the question.

They have a flavor of attempting to get the witness to prejudge --

MR. BUGLIOSI: May I be heard, your Honor?
THE COURT: Yes.

MR. BUGLIOSI: I have been asking this question of all of the other jurors, and the court has approved of it.

THE COURT: Well, I don't know if it had been put in that precise form or not. My recollection is it has not been asked exactly that way.

MR. BUGLIOSI: The reason I am changing the language for this juror is because he has a difficult time

1 2

3

\*

6

7

9

1Ó

11

12 13

14

15 16

17

18

19

20

.21 22

23

24

25

26

understanding the question.

But the Court knows, I believe, that the question I am asking now is identical in import to the one the Court has previously approved of. It is just that this particular prospective juror does not comprehend it.

But the import is identical to what I have been asking for three or four days.

THE COURT: I am just going to sustain the objection.

I don't see any necessity for it.

The question is ambiguous.

MR. BUGLIOSI: For this particular juror, he does not understand.

THE COURT: That is the question I am sustaining the objection to.

MR. BUGLIOSI: You mean for this particular juror?
THE COURT: That is all I am doing at the moment.

MR. KANAREK: May I say this to the Court, since the Court has told them it is absolutely within their discretion, it is manifestly an unfair question and the denial of a fair trial and equal protection for Mr. Bugliosi to pick out isolated facts such as the age of the defendants.

I tried to restrain myself because I don't want to pinpoint Mr. Bugliosi's point, but I know what he is doing here. He is death-orienting this jury.

It is improper.

5

They have absolute discretion. He has no right to ask questions about "What would you do if this or that," after the juror has candidly said he does not oppose the death penalty.

So what is he doing? He goes hammering a dead horse, and the reason he is doing it is to death-orient this jury.

I object to it as a denial of a fair trial to Mr. Manson.

MR. BUGLIOSI: I would like to be further heard.
I think clearly under Witherspoon, it is a proper question.

I think I can show the Court language in Witherspoon which would support the question now, assuming, arguendo, it is a proper question.

THE COURT: I have permitted you to ask questions about their age and sex, but now we are getting into other matters, matters of pure speculation, which it is even difficult for me to understand the question, what you are getting at, and I think it could be easily misunderstood by a prospective juror.

MR. BUGLIOSI: This is the only one so far, your Honor.

The question is this, let's assume the Court forces the prosecution to accept Mr. Rollins on that issue.

Four months from now after a long trial --THE COURT: I know what the problem is .

5-6

5A

. 19

26<sup>.</sup>

MR. BUGLIOSI: -- Mr. Rollins hangs up the jury because he says that under no circumstances would be ever vote for the death penalty unless the particular defendant killed someone.

Now, is the County of Los Angeles supposed to try a case all over again because the Court doesn't permit THE COURT: I have ruled, Mr. Bugliosi. Now, let's proceed with the your dire.

Jan Maria

| 5a-1 | 1    |               | (The following proceedings were had in open     |
|------|------|---------------|---|
|      | 2    | court in the  | presence and hearing of the prospective jurors: |
|      | 3 .  | BY MR. BUGLIO | ŠI.:  |
|      | 4    | Q             | Mr. Rollins, you understand the rule of         |
|      | 5    | conspiracy, s | ir, which makes one conspirator criminally      |
|      | 6    | responsible f | or andequally guilty of the crimes committed    |
|      | 7    | by a co-consp | irator?   |
|      | 8 .  | A             | Yes, sir.                                       |
| •    | 9    | Q             | You heard Mr. Stovitz and I the last few        |
|      | 1Ô . | days talk abo | ut this rule of law?                            |
|      | 11   | A             | Yes, sir.                                       |
|      | 12   | Q             | Have you done any thinking about it, sir?       |
| _    | 13   | · A           | Yes, sir, a little bit.                         |
| ·    | 14   | Q             | Are you prejudiced against that rule of law     |
|      | .15  | in any fashio | n?  |
|      | 16   | . A           | No, sir.  |
|      | 17   | Q             | You don't disagree with it?                     |
|      | 18   | . <b>A</b>    | No, sir.  |
|      | 1,9  | Q             | Do you promise, sir, to unhesitatingly follow   |
|      | .20  | the Court's 1 | nstruction on that rule of law if you find it   |
|      | 21   | applicable to | the facts in this case?                         |
|      | 22   | <b>A</b> ·    | Yes, sir.                                       |
| •    | 23   | Q             | Do you recall Mr. Reiner saying, sir, that      |
|      | 24.  | you cannot co | nvict a defendant on the uncorroborated         |
|      | 25   | testimony of  | an accomplice?                                  |
|      | 26   | ∕∆.           | Vos sir   |

|          |            | ,             |   |   |
|----------|------------|---------------|---|---|
| 5a-2     | 1          | Q.            | If the Court instructs you that only slight     |   |
|          | .2         | evidence is n | ecessary to corroborate testimony of an         |   |
| ,        | 3          | accomplice, w | ill you follow the Court's instruction on that? |   |
| •        | 4 :        | A.            | Yes, sir.                                       |   |
|          | 5          | Q             | If the Court further instructs you that the     |   |
| ,        | · <b>6</b> | slight eviden | ce may be circumstantial evidence, will you     |   |
|          | 7          | follow the Co | ourt's instruction on that?                     |   |
|          | 8 ,        | A             | Yes, sir.                                       |   |
| •        | •9         |               | Do you realize, Mr. Rollins, that the prosecu-  |   |
|          | 10         | tion in any c | riminal case has only the burden of proving a   |   |
|          | 11         | defendant's g | wilt beyond a reasonable doubt, and not beyond  | • |
|          | 12         | all doubt?    |   |   |
| ·        | 13         |               | Do you understand that?                         |   |
|          | 14         | Ą             | Yes, sir.                                       |   |
| •        | 15         | Q             | Will you follow the Court's instruction on      |   |
|          | 16         | that rule of  | 1aw?  |   |
|          | 17         | A             | Yes, sir.                                       |   |
|          | 18         | Q             | Do you recall my discussion about circumstantia | 1 |
|          | 19         | evidence?     |   |   |
| ·        | 20         | A             | Yes, sir.                                       |   |
| ,        | 21         | <b>. Q</b>    | Are you opposed in any fashion to sitting as    |   |
| ٠        | 22         | a juror on a  | case where the People rely in part on circum-   |   |
|          | 23         | stantial evid | lence?  |   |
| `        | 24         | A             | No, sir.  |   |
| <u> </u> | 25         | Q .           | Do you recall the other questions I asked       |   |
|          | 26         | the first 12  | jurors last Friday?                             |   |

A I think so. 5a-3 1 Do you remember there were numerous questions Q 2 I asked that I am not asking you now? 3 A Yes, sir. 4 For instance, to give you an example, I asked Q. 5. the jurors whether they felt the religious doctrines of any 6 church they belonged to would prevent them from voting the 7 death penalty? 8 Yes, sir. 9 That is just an example. 10 Yes, sir. A 11 Now, when I was asking those other questions, 12 Q. sir, were you mentally asking yourself the same questions? 13 14 A Yes. sir. Was there any question which I asked to 15 Q: which you said to yourself that your answer would be 16 different from the answer being given by the majority of 17 jurors in the box? 18 No. sir. A 19 If I were to ask you those same questions, 20 21 your answers would be essentially the same, is that correct? 22 A Yes, sir. Do you recall each defense counsel asking you 23 24 whether you would give their client a fair and impartial 25 trial, do you recall that? 26 Yes, sir.

| 5a-4 | ļ.         | Q You realize, Mr. Rollins, that the prosecution          |
|------|------------|---|
| ,    | 1          |   |
|      | 2          | that is, the People of the State of California, are also  |
| ,    | 3          | entitled to a fair and impartial trial?                   |
| •    | 4          | A Yes, sir.   |
|      | 5          | Q Can you do that, sir?                                   |
|      | 6          | A Yes, sir.   |
|      | 7 ·        | Q Is there any doubt in your mind about that?             |
|      | 8          | A No, sir.  |
|      | 9 .        | Q Can you think of any reason not already                 |
|      | 10         | touched upon that you would rather not sit, or you should |
|      | 11         | not sit as a juror in this case?                          |
|      | 12         | A No, sir.  |
|      | 13         | MR. BUGLIOSI: Pass for cause.                             |
|      | 14         | THE COURT: It is the People's next peremptory             |
|      | 15         | challenge.  |
|      | 16         | MR. STOVITZ: People will thank and excuse Mr. Stokes      |
|      | 17         | Juror No. 1, your Honor.                                  |
|      | 18         | THE COURT: Thank you, Mr. Stokes, you are excused.        |
|      | .19        | THE CLERK: Mrs. Thelma S. McKenzie, T-h-e-1-m-a;          |
| ,    | 20         | M-c-K-e-n-z-i-e.  |
|      | <b>2</b> 1 | (Whereupon Mrs. Thelma S. McKenzie came                   |
|      | 22         | forward and was seated in jury seat No. 1.)               |
|      | 23         |   |
|      | 24         | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. THELMA S. MC KENZIE         |
|      | 25         | BY THE COURT:   |
|      | 26         | O Mrs. McKenzie. have you heard and understood            |
|      |            | i sa poss programa, pave von neath and understood         |

2

3

5

6.

7

8

9

everything that has been said in court since you came into this case?

> A Yes, I have.

If you were selected as a trial jurgr in the Q case would you be able to serve?

> Α Yes.

I am going to put the same questions regarding the death penalty to you as I have asked the other prospective jurors.

First, do you entertain such conscientious opinions regarding the death penalty that you will be unable to make an impartial decision as to any defendant's guilt, regardless of the evidence developed during the trial?

> A No.

Do you entertain such conscientious opinions regarding the death penalty that you would automatically refuse to impose it without regard to any evidence developed during the trial?

THE COURT: Mr. Fitzgerald, do you wish to inquire? MR. FITZGERALD: Yes, thank you.

5b fls. 22

23

21

24 25

26

| 1             | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. MC KENZIE         |
|---------------|---|
| 2             | BY MR. FITZGERALD:                              |
| 3             | Q Are you employed, ma'am?                      |
| 4             | A Yes, I am.                                    |
| 5             | Q What is your business or occupation?          |
| 6             | A I am a clerical supervisor for the County     |
| 7             | Department of Social Services.                  |
| 8             | Q What do you do for DPSS?                      |
| 9             | A I supervise the transcribing unit.            |
| 10            | Q Are you married, ma'am?                       |
| 11            | A Yes, I am.                                    |
| 12            | Q Is your husband employed?                     |
| 13            | A Not at the moment.                            |
| 14            | Q What is his business or occupation?           |
| <b>1</b> 5    | A Aircraft mechanic.                            |
| 16            | Q . Was he employed by one particular employer  |
| 1.7           | for some period of time?                        |
| 18            | A Yes, General Dynamics.                        |
| 19            | THE COURT: Mr. Fitzgerald, can you increase the |
| 20            | volume of that microphone, please?              |
| 21 .          | MR. FITZGERALD: Certainly.                      |
| <b>22</b> · , | Q Can you hear me a little better?              |
| <b>2</b> 3    | A Yes.  |
| 24            | Q Is that better?                               |
| 25            | A Yes.  |
| 26            | Q Do you have any children, ma'am?              |
|               | ,   |

ib-1

| ,   |               |  |
|-----|---------------|--|
| 1   | A             | No.  |
| 2   | <b>Q</b>      | Where in the County do you reside?             |
| 3   | A             | Commerce.                                      |
| 4   | Q             | In the City of Commerce?                       |
| 5   | A             | City of Commerce.                              |
| 6   | Q             | Have you ever served as a juror before?        |
| 7   | A             | Just this current                              |
| 8   | ବ             | Did you serve on a criminal case or on a       |
| ġ;  | civil case?   |  |
| 10. | <b>.</b>      | One each.                                      |
| 11  | Q             | Did the criminal case involve a charge similar |
| 12  | to the one he | re or the ones here?                           |
| 13  | A             | No.  |
| 14  | Q             | What was the charge in that case?              |
| 15  | A             | Suspicion of possession of narcotics.          |
| 16  | <b>ପ</b> ୍ର   | The charge was suspicion of possession of      |
| 17  | narcotics?    |  |
| 18  | A             | Yes.   |
| 19  | Q             | Was there anything about that experience that  |
| 20  | would influen | ce you in arriving at a verdict in this case?  |
| 21  | A             | No.  |
| 22  | <b>ର</b> -    | Is there anything about your experience        |
| 23  | serving on a  | civil jury that would influence you one way    |
| 24  | or the other  | in arriving at a verdict?                      |
| 25  | A             | No.  |
| 26  | <b>୍ଷ</b> ୍ଟ  | From your seat in the audience were you able   |
|     |               |  |

| 1          |   | A            | Yes, I would.                                  |
|------------|---|--------------|--|
| 2.         |   | Q            | Mrs. McKenzie, I certainly don't want to be    |
| 3          | insulti                                 | ng, but      | t I take it that you can read?                 |
| 4          | :                                       | A            | Yes.   |
| 5          |   | ୡ            | And do you read the newspapers?                |
| 6          |   | A,           | Some.  |
| 7          |   | Q.           | Do you regularly subscribe to the Los Angeles  |
| 8          | Times?                                  |              |  |
| 9          |   | À            | No, I don't.                                   |
| 10         |   | <del>Q</del> | Do you regularly subscribe to the Herald?      |
| 11         |   | ·A           | No'4   |
| 12         | •                                       | Q            | Do you regularly subscribe to any newspaper    |
| 13         | or peri                                 | LodLcal      | ?  |
| 14         | ; · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · | A            | Only one.                                      |
| 15         | . •                                     | Q            | What is that?                                  |
| 16         |   | <b>A</b> .   | Hobbies Magazine.                              |
| 17         |   | Q            | Even though you do not regularly subscribe     |
| 18         | to a ne                                 | wspape       | r, do you regularly read a newspaper?          |
| 19         |   | A            | No.  |
| 20         |   | Q            | You do not regularly read the Los Angeles      |
| 21         | Times,                                  | is that      | t correct?                                     |
| 22         |   | <b>A</b>     | That is correct.                               |
| 23         |   | <b>ହ</b>     | Have you ever in the past read the Los         |
| .24        | Angeles                                 | Times:       | ?  |
| <b>2</b> 5 |   | A            | Yes.   |
| 26         |   | Q.           | You do not regularly read the Herald-Examiner, |
|            |   |              |  |

| 1   | đọ you?       |   |
|-----|---------------|---|
| 2   | A             | No no, I'm sorry. I do each Sunday.           |
| 3   | Q             | Other than the Sunday Edition of the          |
| 4   | Herald-Examin | er do you regularly read the Herald?          |
| 5   | A             | No.   |
| 6   | Q,            | The evening paper?                            |
| 7   | A             | No.   |
| 8   | Q             | Do you own a television set?                  |
| .9  | A             | Yes, I do.                                    |
| 10  | Q.            | Is that television set located in your        |
| 11  | home?         |   |
| 12  | A             | Yes.  |
| 13  | Q             | Do you also have radios in your home?         |
| 14  | A             | Yes.  |
| 15  | Q             | And in the automobile you drive or operate    |
| 16  | you have a ra | dio in that car?                              |
| 17  | <b>A</b>      | Yes.  |
| 18. | Q             | Do you listen to that radio?                  |
| 19  | A             | Yes, I do.                                    |
| 20  | Q             | I take it you have seen things on television, |
| 21  | heard things  | on the radio and occasionally read things in  |
| 22  | the newspaper | in connection with this case, have you not?   |
| 23  | A             | I have heard two programs on the radio,       |
| 24  | very short on | es.   |
| 25  |               | And I saw a portion of one program on         |
| 26  | television.   |   |

|    | 1         | I read one article in the newspaper.                 |
|----|-----------|--|
|    | 2         | Q Have you resided in Los Angeles County             |
|    | 3         | since August of 1969?                                |
|    | 4         | A Yes, I have.                                       |
|    | •5        | Q I take it you were familiar with some early        |
|    | 6         | publicity in regard to this case and the unfortunate |
|    | 7         | death of the victims in this case, were you not?     |
|    | 8         | A I read the first article in the paper, yes.        |
|    | 9.        | Q And that, I take it, was sometime in early         |
|    | 10.       | August of 1969?                                      |
|    | <b>11</b> | A I think so, yes.                                   |
|    | 12        | Q And you have not read anything since?              |
| 5c | fls. 18   | A, No.   |
|    | 14        |  |
|    | 15        | ·<br>·   |
|    | 16        |  |
|    | 17        |  |
|    | 18        |  |
|    | 19        |  |
|    | 20        |  |
|    | 21        |  |
|    | 22        |  |
|    | 28        |  |
|    | `24,      | ,  |
|    | 25        |  |
|    | 26        |  |
|    |           | •  |

| 2-1 | 1               | Q Is there any reason for that?                           |
|-----|-----------------|---|
|     | 2               | A I just didn't read it. I read other articles;           |
|     | 3               | I just did not read this.                                 |
|     | 4               | Q Have you read anything in the newspaper or heard        |
|     | 5               | anything on the radio or seen anything on television in   |
|     | 6               | regard to these particular defendants, Charles Manson,    |
|     | 7               | Patricia Krenwinkel, Leslie Van Houten, Susan Atkins?     |
|     | 8               | A I saw a portion of one television program,              |
|     | . 9             | and heard two radio broadcasts.                           |
|     | 10              | Q When was the television program, the second             |
|     | 11              | television program?                                       |
|     | 12              | You said you watched two, right?                          |
|     | 13              | A No. one.  |
|     | 14              | Q Just one. When was that, do you recall?                 |
|     | 15              | A I think the last week or two.                           |
|     | 16              | Q Since August of 1969 until approximately a week         |
|     | 17              | or two ago you have only seen one item on your television |
|     | 18              | set with regard to this case, is that correct?            |
|     | 19              | A That is correct.  |
|     | 20              | Q Do you regularly watch television?                      |
|     | 21              | A Yes.  |
| ,   | 22 <sup>.</sup> | Q I take it you watch news broadcasts from time to        |
|     | 23              | time, do you not?   |
|     | 24              | A As a rule, not.   |
|     | 25              | Q Is there some reason for that?                          |
|     | 26              | A Ves usually 7 am not home when the first one            |

|          | l l          |   |
|----------|--------------|---|
| 5C2      | 1            | comes on, and I am usually retired by the time the second |
|          | 2            | one comes on.   |
|          | 3            | Q You don't get home until about 7:00 and you get         |
|          | 4            | to bed by 9:00?   |
| 3        | 5            | A No, I was thinking of the second one as being           |
|          | 6            | the 11:00 o'clock news.                                   |
|          | <b>7</b> * , | Usually at 9:00 I am watching something else or           |
|          | 8.           | involved in something else.                               |
|          | 9            | Q I take it since you have been on this particular        |
|          | 10           | jury panel, sitting in this courtroom, that that fact     |
|          | 11           | has aroused some interest in this case, has it not?       |
| ,        | 12           | A Yes.  |
| <u> </u> | 1,3          | Q Pardon me?  |
| •        | 14           | A Yes.  |
| :        | 15.          | Q And I take it you watched television last               |
|          | 16           | night with regard to this case, did you not?              |
|          | 17           | A No, I did not. I was not home last night.               |
|          | 18           | Q The night before last?                                  |
|          | 19           | A No, no.   |
|          | 20           | Q Have you heard anything on the radio in the             |
|          | <b>.21</b>   | last one or two days in connection with this case?        |
|          | 22           | A No.   |
|          | 23           | Q Have you heard anything about an attorney,              |
|          | 24           | Irving Kanarek, representing Charles Manson?              |
|          | 25           | A I think I did hear something this morning.              |
|          | 26.          | Q. Was that on the radio?                                 |

| 5C3 | i                      | A No. I just overheard a statement, some people           |
|-----|------------------------|---|
|     | 2                      | talking.  |
|     | 3.                     | Q Were those other prospective jurors?                    |
|     | 4                      | A Yes.  |
|     | 5                      | Q What did you hear? Even though it might be              |
|     | 6                      | embarrassing to somebody, we would appreciate that you be |
|     | 7.                     | very honest with us.                                      |
| ı   | 8                      | I will remind you you are under oath.                     |
|     | ,<br>.9.               | A I don't recall the exact words, something to            |
| 1   | .10                    | the effect that there was a possibility of a change of    |
|     | 11                     | attorneys for Mr. Manson.                                 |
|     | 12                     | Q What did you take that to mean?                         |
|     | 13                     | A Just that.  |
|     | 14                     | Q Was your state of mind such that you thought            |
|     | 15                     | Mr. Manson was perhaps going to change his attorney, or   |
|     | 16                     | Mr. Manson's attorney had become ill?                     |
|     | 17                     | What did you think when you heard that state-             |
|     | 18                     | ment?   |
|     | 19                     | A Well, really nothing more than just that, and then      |
|     | 20                     | they did not go into any other detail.                    |
|     | 21                     | They changed the subject.                                 |
|     | 22                     | I believe, if I recall, they said they had seen           |
|     | <b>23</b> <sup>.</sup> | it in the paper, but I'm not sure.                        |
|     | 24                     | Q Was that the first time you had ever heard              |
|     | <b>2</b> 5             | anything publicly in respect to Mr. Irving Kanarek, the   |
|     | <b>26</b> .            | attorney for Charles Manson?                              |

| C4           |   | 1  |
|--------------|---|----|
|              |   | 2  |
|              |   | 3  |
|              |   | 4  |
|              |   | 5  |
|              |   | 6  |
|              |   | 7  |
|              |   | 8  |
|              |   | 9  |
|              |   | 10 |
|              |   | 11 |
|              |   | 12 |
|              |   | 13 |
|              |   | 14 |
|              |   | 15 |
| ,            | • | 16 |
| 5D           |   | 17 |
|              |   | 18 |
|              |   | 19 |
|              |   | 20 |
|              | , | 21 |
|              |   | 22 |
|              | • | 23 |
|              |   | 24 |
|              |   | 25 |
| <del>-</del> |   | 26 |

| Α        |   | Yes. |  |
|----------|---|------|--|
| <i>-</i> | r | TCO  |  |

Q Can you think of any reason at all why you cannot be fair and impartial to both sides in this case?

A No, I cannot.

MR. FITZGERALD: I wonder, your Honor, at this time, if I might on behalf of Mr. Kanarek, reopen and ask more questions of other prospective jurors who are currently seated in the jury box, if that procedure is agreeable to the Court.

THE COURT: On behalf of what?

MR. FITZGERALD: On behalf of Mr. Kanarek.

I would like to ask some jurors questions in regard to Mr. Kanarek's representation of Mr. Manson, if I might.

Would you hand the microphone over to Mr. Rollins.

| Ŀ  | 1            | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ROLLINS                      |
|----|--------------|---|
|    | 2            | BY MR. FITZGERALD:  |
|    | 3            | Q Mr. Rollins, let me ask you some questions              |
|    | 4.           | about what you have read, seen or heard in the media with |
|    | 5            | regard to Mr. Kanarek.                                    |
| •  | · <b>6</b> . | You know who Mr. Kanarek is, obviously?                   |
|    | 7            | A Yes, sir.   |
|    | 8            | Q Have you watched television in the last two             |
|    | 9            | days, or read newspapers in the last two days, or heard   |
|    | 10           | anything on the radio in the last two or three days in    |
|    | 11           | connection with Mr. Kanarek?                              |
|    | 12           | A Well, I seen television last night, and I think         |
|    | 13           | it was the District Attorney that was going to try to     |
|    | 14           | replace him for some reason or other.                     |
|    | 15           | Q You watched television last night, is that              |
|    | 16           | correct? That would be Tuesday, June 30th, is that right? |
|    | 17           | A 6:00 o'clock news, I think it was.                      |
|    | 18           | Q Yesterday, June 30th?                                   |
|    | .19 ·        | A Yes, I think it was.                                    |
|    | 20           | Q Was that the 6:00 o'clock news?                         |
|    | 21           | A Yes, I think so.  |
|    | 22           | Q was that on Channel 2?                                  |
|    | 23           | A "I don't remember what channel.                         |
| ,  | 24           | Q Was it the Jerry Dunphy News?                           |
| ). | 25           | A I'm not sure. It might have been.                       |
|    | 26           | Q Do you regularly watch somebody, George Putnam +        |

1

2

3

4

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23:

24

25

26

|      |              | ,         |                       | · ·              |         | ,         | -             |
|------|--------------|-----------|-----------------------|------------------|---------|-----------|---------------|
|      | . <b>A</b>   | No. I dor | it regul              | arly wat         | ch the  | news.     | . have        |
| just | been v       | atching i | z since I             | have be          | en on t | his.      | •             |
|      | , <b>Q</b> . | And your  | understa              | nding wa         | 6 wo    | uld you   | repeat        |
| that | again?       |           |                       |                  |         |           |               |
| •    | .A           | Mhadedha  | عادت الاحداثات الدائد | N. de de casació | E _L    | ن خسلام . | . <b>.e</b> . |

ict attorney or the C Los Angeles was going to send somebody to the State Capitol to see if they can oust Mr. Kanarek or something.

Was it one of the District Attorneys in this Q. case, or are you referring to The District Attorney?

> No. The District Attorney. Α

Q. Is that Evelle Younger?

Yes, sir. A

Didyou know who Mr. Younger was talking about?

A Mr. Kanarek.

Q And was it clear to you that Mr. Kanarek was the attorney for Charles Manson?

> Yes, sir. Ą

To your knowledge did Mr. Younger or the television newscaster give any reasons why Mr. Younger was seeking to oust Mr. Kanarek as Mr. Manson's attorney?

I cannot remember now. I read some more A about it in this morning s paper, I mean I glanced at it in this morning's paper but --

No. I wouldn't say. I don't really remember.

Q Did you read a newspaper this morning?

I glanced at one, yes. Α

| •        | L.            |  |
|----------|---------------|--|
| 5E-3     | 1             | Q Was it the Los Angeles Times?                          |
|          | 2             | A Yes, sir.  |
|          | 3             | Q Did that have some material containing some            |
|          | 4             | statements by the District Attorney in regard to         |
| •        | ,5 :          | Mr. Kanare k?  |
|          | 6             | A Yes, sir.  |
|          | 7             | Q Did you learn either from the newspaper or             |
|          | 8             | watching television last night as to any reasons why the |
|          | 9 .           | District Attorney was seeking to remove Mr. Kanarek?     |
|          | 10            | A I think they said that he was incompetent.             |
|          | 11            | Q Was there any other reason, if you know?               |
|          | 12            | A No, I am not sure.                                     |
|          | <b>13</b> ° ( | Q That seemed to be the extent of it?                    |
|          | 14            | A That is correct, as far as I know.                     |
| ,        | 15            | Q Now, at the time you heard that, I take it you         |
|          | <b>16</b>     | thought something about it, didn't you?                  |
| •        | 17            | A Well, there's just some more, you know, some           |
|          | 18            | more news on this thing, this trial I never, you know    |
| ·        | 19            | Q Did you think it was true?                             |
| -        | .20           | A Well, I'm not very much on the law, so I didn't        |
|          | 21            | even consider it one way or the other.                   |
|          | 22            | I am a truck driver by occupation, not a lawyer.         |
| <u> </u> | 23            | Q Well, did you form any opinion at all?                 |
| . ,      | 24            | A No, I mean it was just something to read, that         |
|          | 25            | was all.   |
|          | 26            | I did not form an opinion one way or                     |

5E4

6.

the other.

Q Was the defendant Charles Manson mentioned in any of those broadcasts?

A The name Manson was mentioned, I think, in the paper, but I, you know, like I say, I did not really pay much attention to it. I skipped through the paper this morning.

Q /the article in the newspaper or on television last night was there anything mentioned about Mr. Manson's relationship with Mr. Kanarek?

A I could not tell you. I did not pay that much attention to it.

7

8. 9

10

11. 12

13

14

15 16

17

18

**19**,

20

21

22,

23

24 25

26

MR. FITZGERALD: Thank you, Mr. Rollins.

Would you pass the microphone along to

Mr. McBride?

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. MCBRIDE, II
BY MR. FITZGERALD:

Q Mr. McBride, I am going to ask you substantially the same questions that I asked Mr. Rollins. Particularly, in the area of your exposure to publicity of any kind with respect to Mr. Kanarek.

Without me repeating all those questions, would you tell me the source of your information and what you have heard or seen?

A Yes. I saw a newscast that said that they were trying to get a hearing to look into his competence. trying to arrange a hearing of some sort. The District Attorney was trying to do this.

Q And did the District Attorney give any reasons.
Mr. McBride?

A Incompetence.

Q Did you think that that statement was true or false?

A Well, I don't know if I thought it was true or false.

THE COURT: Which statement are you referring to.
Mr. Fitzgerald?

| 1               | MR. FITZGERALD: Q Did it appear to you that                  |
|-----------------|--|
| 2 .             | Mr. Younger was making a statement relative to Mr. Kanarek's |
| <b>3</b> ·      | competence?  |
| 4               | A Yes, it did.   |
| 5               | Q Did it appear to you to be did you form an                 |
| 6               | opinion as to whether the statements of Mr. Younger were     |
| 7               | true or false?   |
| . 8             | THE COURT: Which statements are you referring to.            |
| 9               | Mr. Fitzgerald?  |
| 10              | MR. FITZGERALD: The statements that he was incompe-          |
| 11              | tent.  |
| 12              | THE COURT: That he said it or that he is, in fact,           |
| 13              | incompetent?   |
| 14              | MR.FITZGERALD: Q Did you directly hear or see on             |
| 15              | television Mr. Younger make a statement in regard to         |
| <b>ļ</b> 6      | Mr. Kanarek's competence?                                    |
| 17              | A Yes, I did.  |
| 18 .            | Q All right.   |
| <b>19</b> ,     | What did you hear or see Mr. Younger say?                    |
| 20              | A Well, I don't remember everything that he said             |
| 21              | other than   |
| . <b>22</b> . , | Q In substance?  |
| 23              | A Other than they were trying to form some sort of           |
| 24              | a hearing to look into his background or to decide whether   |
| 25              | or not he was competent enough to be Mr. Manson's attorney.  |
| 26              | Q And did Mr. Younger express an opinion as to               |

| 1         | Mr. Kanarek <sup>†</sup> s competence?                     |
|-----------|--|
| 2         | A Yes, I think he did.                                     |
| 3         | Q Did you agree with that opinion?                         |
| 4         | A No. I didn't.  |
| 5         | Q Did you not agree with that opinion?                     |
| 6         | A I don't understand.                                      |
| 7         | Q All right.   |
| 8         | Mr. Younger said, I take it, according to you,             |
| 9         | that Mr. Kanarek was incompetent?                          |
| 10        | A Yes.   |
| 41        | Q Did you agree with Mr. Younger's assessment of           |
| 12        | Mr. Kanarek's competency?                                  |
| 13        | A No, I didn't agree with it. He appears                   |
| 14        | competent to me.   |
| 15        | Q Did you also read anything in the newspaper,             |
| 16        | either today or yesterday, in regard to some motion by the |
| 17        | District Attorney in connection with Mr. Kanarek?          |
| 18        | A No, I didn't.  |
| 19        | MR. FITZGERALD: Thank you, Mr. McBride.                    |
| 20        | Would you pass the microphone along?                       |
| 21,       |  |
| 22        | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF ROSE PAHN                         |
| 23        | BY MR. FITZGERALD:   |
| 24        | Q Miss Pahn, I am going to ask you essentially the         |
| <b>25</b> | same questions.  |
| 26        | Can you tell us the source of your information             |

| ļ        |  |
|----------|--|
| 1        | and what you have heard, if anything?                      |
| 2        | A This morning   |
| 3        | Q I can't hear you.  |
| 4        | A This morning. I didn't hear anything last                |
| 5        | night.   |
| 6        | This morning I turned on NBC that is Today's               |
| 7        | program when I got up. I had gotten up late, so I          |
| 8        | turned it on, but I only heard, because the television was |
| 9        | in the next room, with half an ear.                        |
| 10       | I did hear something. I heard Younger's name               |
| 11       | and I heard Mr. Kanarek's name and something about a       |
| 12       | hearing.   |
| 13       | Q Had you heard or seen or read anything about             |
| 14       | Mr. Kanarek's competency or alleged incompetency at any    |
| 15       | time in the past not restricted to the last two days?      |
| 16       | A No.  |
| 17       | I was curious why the hearing, but I didn't                |
| 18       | hear that. I was hurrying because I didn't get up until    |
| 19       | 7:20 today.  |
| 20       |  |
| 21       | ·  |
| 22       |  |
| 23       | •  |
| 24<br>25 | ·  |
| 20<br>9é |  |

6A

| 6a-1 | 1               | Q <sub>.</sub> | And you are still curious, I take it,           |
|------|-----------------|----------------|---|
|      | 2               | ma am?         |   |
|      | 3               | <b>A</b> .     | Yes.  |
|      | 4               | Q              | Did you see anything in the newspaper in        |
|      | 5               | connection wi  | th this at all?                                 |
|      | 6               | <b>A</b>       | I haven't read the paper.                       |
|      | 7               | MR. FI         | TZGERALD: Thank you.                            |
|      | <b>'</b> 8      |                | Would you pass the microphone along to Mr.      |
| •    | 9               | Dominguez?     | ·   |
| 4    | 10              | ,              |   |
|      | 11              |                | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF PEDRO R. DOMINGUEZ     |
|      | 12 <sup>-</sup> | BY MR. FITZGI  | CRALD:  |
|      | 13              | Q.             | Mr. Dominguez, can you give us the source       |
|      | 14              | of any of you  | ir information and what you heard, read or saw. |
|      | 15              | if anything?   |   |
|      | 16              | A              | I saw the newscast last night about the same    |
|      | 17              | time.          |   |
|      | 18              | Q.             | Do you remember what particular newscast you    |
|      | 1,9             | watched?       |   |
| •    | 20              | <b>.</b>       | I think it was Cronkite, Channel 2.             |
| •    | .21             | Q.             | Walter Cronkite is a national newscaster,       |
|      | 22              | with the ne    | wscast originating in New York?                 |
|      | 23              | A              | Yes, I think it is.                             |
|      | 24              | ପ୍             | What did you see or hear?                       |
|      | 25              | A.             | Well, almost the same thing that you asked      |
|      | 26              | Mr. McBride.   | about trying to get Mr. Kanarek off the         |

|      | ſ                      |               |  |
|------|------------------------|---------------|--|
| ба-2 | 1                      | case.         |  |
|      | 2                      | ę.            | Who was trying toget Mr. Kanarek off the     |
|      | 3                      | case, Mr. Dom | inguez?                                      |
|      | 4                      | A             | Evelle Younger.                              |
|      | 5                      | ે હ           | And did Mr. Younger state a reason, sir?     |
|      | 6                      | , A. ·        | Well, one very definite reason. Incompetence |
|      | 7                      | is one statem | ent he made.                                 |
|      | 8                      |               | You said one definite statement he made?     |
|      | 9`                     | A             | Yes. That was one of the reasons, one of     |
|      | 10                     | the questions | he was asked.                                |
| ,    | 11                     | Q             | Did it appear to you that that was a clear   |
|      | 12                     | and forceful  | statement?                                   |
| L    | 13                     | . A.          | Forceful?                                    |
| Ď    | 14                     | Q A           | Forceful.                                    |
|      | 15                     | A.            | It was definite. I can't say that it was     |
|      | 16                     | forceful, no. | •  |
|      | 17                     | ଦୃ            | Were there any other reasons given?          |
|      | 18                     | .A.           | No. That is the only one that I can recall   |
|      | 19                     | right off.    |  |
|      | 20                     | વ             | Was there any discussion by Mr. Cronkite     |
| ,    | <b>21</b> <sup>-</sup> | or Mr. Younge | r or anyone else on that television show     |
|      | <b>22</b>              | in regard to  | Mr. Manson?                                  |
|      | 23                     | A             | Well, it wasn't really Mr. Cronkite, it      |
|      | 24                     | was another n | ewscaster talking to him.                    |
|      | <b>2</b> 5             | ે હ           | Another newscaster talking to Mr. Younger?   |
|      | 26                     | A             | Right.                                       |

|      | -         |   |
|------|-----------|---|
| 6a-3 | 1         | Q And did it appear that newscaster was                   |
|      | 2.        | reporting portions of a news conference held yesterday    |
|      | 3         | by the District Attorney?                                 |
|      | 4         | A Yes.  |
|      | 5         | Q What did you think when you heard that,                 |
|      | 6         | Mr. Dominguez?  |
|      | 7         | A What did I really think?                                |
|      | 8         | Q I mean, just in your honest opinion?                    |
|      | 9         | A Well, let me see. There are not many things             |
|      | 10        | that I can think of at the moment.                        |
|      | 11        | I can think of the election coming up and                 |
|      | 12        | that there might be some relation to these statements he  |
|      | 13        | made.   |
| ):   | 14        | It is only speculation on my part, I suppose.             |
| 1    | <b>15</b> | I didn't hear the last portion of the last                |
|      | 16        | sentence, Mr. Dominguez?                                  |
| 2    | <b>17</b> | A It is just speculation on my part. Anything             |
|      | 18        | can come up in my mind. I don't know the reasons for      |
|      | 19        | the actions on TV.  |
|      | 20        | Q You don't have to apologize, Mr. Dominguez.             |
|      | <b>21</b> | We are just interested in what you thought when you heard |
|      | <b>22</b> | or saw this information.                                  |
|      | 23        | A From what I heard, I can't make a definite              |
|      | 24        | statement of my opinion as to their behavior and their    |
| ) ·  | 25        | statements on TV. I don't know why there was such action. |

26

I am in no position to judge anyone's conduct or competence

| ía∸4 | 1          | in court as to the statements he made.                  |
|------|------------|---|
|      | 2          | Q Did you hear anything, when you heard or              |
| •    | 8          | saw that, about Mr. Manson, the defendant in this case, |
|      | 4          | or one of the defendants in this case?                  |
|      | 5          | A Mr. Manson's name was mentioned, of course,           |
|      | 6 (        | that he was being represented by Mr. Kanarek. That is   |
|      | . 7        | about all.  |
|      | 8.         | Q Did you talk to anybody about what you saw            |
|      | 9.         | on television?  |
|      | 10         | A No. Not on TV, no.                                    |
|      | 11 .       | Q You probably said something to your wife,             |
|      | 12         | didn't you, sir?  |
|      | 18         | A No. Usually by 11:00 o'clock she is                   |
|      | 14         | usually snoring already.                                |
| ,    | <b>1</b> 5 | Q You didn't, for example, say "That is the             |
|      | 16         | lawyer in the case," or anything like that; right?      |
|      | 17         | A No, I didn't.   |
|      | 18         | MR. FITZGERALD: All right.                              |
|      | 19         | Can you pass the microphone along, Mr.                  |
|      | <b>20</b>  | Dominguez?  |
| 6ħ   | f121.      | MR. DOMINGUEZ: Certainly,                               |
|      | <b>22</b>  |   |
|      | <b>23</b>  |   |
|      | 24         |   |
|      | 25         |   |
|      | 26         |   |

24.

## VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF ELMER NORDLAND

## BY MR. FITZGERALD:

Q Mr. Nordland?

A Yes.

Q Do you want to take it from there?

A Yes.

I am an avid reader and I watch television.

I saw both programs, KNXT and CBS.

As far as that deal is concerned, Mr. Younger was trying to get Mr. Kanarek off the case, and his reason for it is that on several cases in the last few years, the People or the defense is looking into more or less, in other words, acting out a case where the lawyer may be incompetent to have the case thrown out of court.

But as far as believing what Mr. Younger had to say, I haven't seen anything so far up to this point -- one week here -- that has shown that Mr. Kanarek is incompetent.

If he has anything on Mr. Kanarek's incompetency, it must be from previous dealings.

There has been a lot of talk about this, but as far as courtroom procedure such as has been for the last week, there has been nothing to show that he is incompetent or that he is, like some people have said that I have read in the paper, that he will, maybe,

| 1          | act up.        |  |
|------------|----------------|--|
| 2          | ,              | There may be some acts that we don't know    |
| <b>3</b> , | about but      |  |
| 4          | Q              | All right.                                   |
| 5          | , .            | Let me go back over just a few of the things |
| 6          | that you said. |  |
| Ż          |                | You indicated you watched KNXT. What         |
| 8          | channel is tha | t?   |
| 9          | <b>A</b> '     | KNXT is Channel 4. CBS is 2.                 |
| 10         | <b>ર</b>       | So you watched two particular newscasts on   |
| 11         | two different  | channels in regard to this?                  |
| 12         | Ą              | You know, they go on for an hour and a half. |
| 13         | KNXT goes on f | rom 5:00 to two hours and a half to          |
| 14         | 7:30.          |  |
| 15         | Q              | That is Channel 11, isn't it?                |
| 16         | A              | No. Channel 4.                               |
| 17         | Q '            | Who is the newscaster?                       |
| 18         | . A.           | Well, he had Tom Brokaw on last night, but   |
| 19         | Tom Brokaw did | n't have anything to say about it.           |
| 20         | Q              | Jeff Marlowe? Robert Abernathy?              |
| 21         | <b>A</b> .     | Abernathy.                                   |
| 22         | Q.             | And you watched now, that was one            |
| 23         | channel; right | <b>?</b>                                     |
| 24         | A              | Yes. That is Channel 2.                      |
| 25         | <b>, Q</b> .   | All right.                                   |
| 26         | A              | Jerry Dunphy on the other one, I believe.    |

| 1   | Q               | All right.                                   |
|-----|-----------------|--|
| 2   |                 | You also read the Los Angeles Times?         |
| 3   | A               | No. I read mostly the Examiner.              |
| 4   | <b>Q</b> :      | Did you read the Examiner yesterday?         |
| 5   | <b>A</b> ,      | Yes.   |
| 6   | Q,              | Did you read an article in regard to         |
| 7   | this case? Or   | did you read about Mr. Kanarek or Mr.        |
| .8  | Younger in year | sterday's Herald-Examiner?                   |
| 9   | A               | No. It was on the TV. There was a spot       |
| 10  | on TV between   | Mr. Younger and the press. I believe it was  |
| 11  | a press confe   | rence here in this building.                 |
| 12  | Q               | Did you form any opinion when you heard it?  |
| 13  | A               | I already told you that I had not.           |
| 14  | <b>Q</b>        | Did you form any opinion as to Mr. Younger's |
| 15  | motives, if a   | ny, in making the statements you heard him   |
| 16  | make?           | ·  |
| 17  | A               | No, I did not.                               |
| 18  | Q               | Did you discuss it with anybody?             |
| 19  | A               | No.  |
| 20  | କ               | Did you read any other newspaper in connec-  |
| 21  | tion with Mr.   | Kanarek and Mr. Younger other than the       |
| 22  | Herald-Examin   | er?  |
| 23  | A               | Not since yesterday, no.                     |
| 2,4 | Q               | Was yesterday the first time that you heard, |
| 25  | read or saw a   | nything in connection with Younger versus    |
| 26  | Kanarek?        | •  |
|     |                 |  |

|    | 1            | A For about a week or ten days I have been                 |
|----|--------------|--|
|    | 2.           | reading about it.  |
|    | <b>3</b> . : | Q And you have been reading about it in the                |
|    | 4:           | newspaper?   |
|    | <b>5</b> .   | A Yes.   |
|    | 6            | Q And that is the Herald-Examiner, by and                  |
|    | 7            | large?   |
|    | 8            | A Yes.   |
| •  | 9            | Q Is it also occasionally the Los Angeles                  |
|    | 10           | Times?   |
|    | 11           | 'A Occasionally.   |
|    | 12           | Q Have you formed any opinion at all because               |
|    | 13           | of that ten-day exposure or as a result of that ten-day    |
|    | 14           | exposure or during that ten-day exposure?                  |
|    | 15           | A I have an open mind on it.                               |
|    | 16           | MR. FITZGERALD: Okay. Thank you.                           |
|    | 17           | THE COURT: We will take the noon recess at this            |
|    | 18           | time.  |
|    | 19           | Ladies and gentlemen, do not converse among                |
|    | 20           | yourselves or with anyone else on any subject relating     |
|    | 21           | to the case nor form or express any opinion regarding the  |
|    | 22           | case until it is finally submitted to those of you who are |
|    | 23           | selected as trial jurors.                                  |
|    | 24           | 2:00 o'clock, please.                                      |
|    | 25           | (Whereupon, at 12:01 o'clock p.m. the court                |
| ·7 | fls. 26      | stood in recess.)  |
|    |              |  |

| <b>L</b> . | 1          | LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA, WEDNESDAY, JOLY 1, 1970 2:00 P.M. |
|------------|------------|--|
|            | 2          | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·                      |
|            | 3          | my comm. Att the contitue and consist and                  |
|            | 4          | THE COURT: All the parties and counsel are present;        |
|            | 5          | all of the prospective jurors are in the jury box.         |
|            | 6          | You may proceed, Mr. Fitzgerald.                           |
|            | 7          | MR. FITZGERALD: Thank you.                                 |
|            | 8          | •  |
|            | 9          | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. WILLIS                       |
|            | 10         | BY MR. FITZGERALD:   |
|            | 11         | Q What do you know about what we have been                 |
|            | 12         | talking about, Mrs. Willis?                                |
|            | 13         | A Well, I watched the news on TV and I caught              |
|            | 14         | it last night; it was George Putnam, and I read the news-  |
|            | 15         | paper article too.   |
|            | 16         | Q Was that the Los Angeles Times article in                |
|            | 17         | today's paper?   |
|            | 18         | A The Times, yes.  |
| ٠          | 19         | Q Did you also read an article in the Herald-              |
|            | 20         | Examiner?  |
|            | 21         | A No.  |
|            | .22        | Q Just in the Times?                                       |
|            | 23         | A Right.   |
|            | 24         | Q And can you give us a brief synopsis of what             |
|            | <b>2</b> 5 | you read or saw?   |
|            | <b>2</b> 6 | A Well, that Mr. Younger was going to call a               |

meeting, or whatever, in Sacramento, I think it was, to 1 dismiss Mr. Kanarek for -- what did he call it --2 objectionable -- no, professional --3 -- obstructionism? 4 Q. 5 -- obstructionism, and incompetency. Was that about the extent of it? 6 7 A Yes, I mean, that is the only thing that 8. hit me. 9 The rest of it I just skimmed over. 10 Can you tell us what you thought as a 0. 11 result of reading that, or anything? 12 To be truthful with you, you know, I heard 13: so many other things, you know, that / beginning not to 14 get excited about anything any more, so that was just .15 another thing that I read and passed it on. 16 Did you speculate perhaps in your own mind 17 as to whether or not Mr. Kanarek was any of those things, 18: or did you speculate as to the rightness or wrongness of 19 Mr. Younger's position, or anything like that? 20 Well, I don't know enough about law, but I 21 only heard Mr. Kanarek for just a few minutes since I'm .22 here, and I have formed no opinion about him --:23 8 fls. personally, I mean. 24 25 26

| -1       | 1     | Q I appreciate that, Mrs. Willis.                          |
|----------|-------|--|
| <u>`</u> | 2     | What I was asking you, though, was whether, as             |
|          | 3     | a result of what you saw on television or read in the      |
|          | 4     | newspaper, you thought anything. Maybe it is not to the    |
|          | 5.    | status of actually forming an opinion.                     |
|          | 6     | A No. not really.  |
|          | 7     | MR. FITZGERALD: Thank you.                                 |
|          | 8     |  |
|          | 9     | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MARIE M. MESMER                   |
|          | 10    | BY MR. FITZGERALD:   |
| •        | 11    | Q Miss Mesmer?   |
|          | 12    | A Yes, sir.  |
|          | 13    | Q Can you tell us what you know?                           |
|          | . 14. | A I did not tune in on TV last night. I did                |
|          | 15    | skim through the story. I know its contents. That is,      |
|          | 16    | I read it in the newspaper.                                |
|          | 17    | Q Was that this morning?                                   |
|          | 18    | A No. That was last night. Well, it was the                |
|          | 19    | Herald Examiner. I picked it up on the way home.           |
|          | 20    | I noticed they had a banner, so to speak,                  |
|          | 21    | headline, and it aroused my curiosity. I bought the        |
|          | 22    | paper and I skimmed through the story to be, well, really, |
|          | 23    | sort of informed, in a sense, about what was going on.     |
|          | 24    | Q Was the banner headline "D.A. Seeks To Oust              |
|          | 25    | Manson Lawyer"?  |
|          | 26    | A Yes. I believe that was it. ves. sir.                    |

| 1    | Q Did you also read the Los Angeles Times preview           |
|------|---|
| 2    | edition?  |
| 3    | A No, I didn't get to the preview edition.                  |
| 4    | Q Did you read the home-delivered edition this              |
| 5    | morning?  |
| 6    | A No. not today I did not.                                  |
| 7    | Q When you read the Herald Examiner yesterday,              |
| 8    | was that the first time you had read anything in connection |
| 9    | with Mr. Kanarek or Mr. Younger in regard to obstructionism |
| 10   | or incompetence?  |
| 11   | A Yes. Frankly, yes.  |
| 12   | Q You hadn't heard about them before that date?             |
| , 13 | A Not to my knowledge, no.                                  |
| 14   | I have not been following the newspaper carefully           |
| 15   | regarding this case.  |
| 16   | Q And did the newspaper article you read purport            |
| 17   | to quote Mr. Younger or                                     |
| 18   | A I don't recall it. I didn't read the story                |
| 19   | that carefully. I don't recall any quote.                   |
| 20   | MR. FITZGERALD: Thank you.                                  |
| 21   |   |
| 22   | YOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF CLARENCE ELLMAN                    |
| 23   | BY MR. FITZGERALD:  |
| 24   | Q I believe it is Mr. Ellman?                               |
| .25  | A Yes.  |
| 26   | Q What about you? Did you read the newspapers               |
|      |   |

| yesterday or today?                                      |
|--|
| A I have the paper but I haven t read the article        |
| thoroughly. I did notice the headline, something about a |
| writ to have some sort of a hearing in regards to        |
| Mr. Kanarek.   |
| Q Did you understand what a writ was?                    |
| A Not exactly. Maybe some sort of a hearing or           |
| something like that.                                     |
| Q It was a legal term anyway?                            |
| A Yes, sir.  |
| Q What paper was it that you read, Mr. Ellman?           |
| A I didn't read it thoroughly, like I said.              |
| I have the paper right here. It is the                   |
| morning Times.   |
| Q Did you read that today?                               |
| A Yes. Just the headline. I went through it.             |
| ,  |
|  |
|  |
| ·,<br>·  |
|  |
|  |
|  |
|  |
| •  |
|  |
|  |

8A

| 8a-1 | 1    | Q Yesterday did you read any paper in connec-             |
|------|------|---|
|      | 2    | tion with Mr. Kanarek?                                    |
|      | 3    | A No. I bought the paper but I didn't read                |
|      | 4    | it.   |
|      | 5    | Q Did you watch the television yesterday?                 |
|      | 6    | A Yes. I think it was Channel 5.                          |
|      | Ź ·  | Q Channel 5?  |
|      | . 8  | A Yes.  |
|      | 9    | Q You saw it on television last night? It                 |
|      | 10 , | was on a news program?                                    |
|      | 11   | A Yes. It appeared to be a courtroom, a                   |
|      | 12   | hearing room of some sort.                                |
|      | 13   | Q And what was on television? Just give us                |
|      | 14   | a brief account, Mr. Ellman.                              |
|      | 15   | A Well, there was Evelle Younger and he was               |
|      | 16   | talking in regard to Mr. Kanarek and some sort of hearing |
|      | 17`  | and I think that Sacramento was mentioned.                |
|      | 18   | Q Do you recall what Mr. Younger said about               |
|      | 19   | Mr. Kanarek, sir?   |
|      | 20   | A Not in words, no, sir.                                  |
|      | 21   | Q Can you give us the substance of it or can              |
|      | 22   | you paraphrase it, Mr. Ellman?                            |
|      | 23   | A About attorney Kanarek being incompetent,               |
|      | 24   | I think. That is about it.                                |
|      | 25   | Q Was there any mention in the television                 |
|      | 26   | news broadcast that you saw about Mr. Manson himself.     |

sir? 8a-21 Well, that Mr. Kanarek was representing Mr. 2 Manson. Ŕ But did anybody mention Mr. Manson or Q 4 quote Mr. Manson or anything like that? 5 I don't recall now. 6 Was last night the first time you were made 7 aware of this Kanarek-Younger matter? 8 I don't think so. It seems to me like a 9 few days ago or so I heard something somewhere along that 10 line. . 11 12 I watch the news just about every night. 13 Do you regularly watch a particular channel? Ø. 14 A As a rule, it is 2. I usually have dinner 15 about that time. 16 MR. FITZGERALD: I have nothing further. 17 18 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF VICTOR L. FRONDORF 19 BY MR. FITZGERALD: 20 Mr. Frondorf, what about you? 21 I got the newspaper this morning but I 22 haven't read anything about that. 23 Also, last night about 11:15, I think it was 24 on Channel 7, just before I got ready to go to bed, I 25 happened to cut in, because we had guests in to play

26

bridge and they left at 11:00 o'clock, and I cut the TV in

| 1           | about 11:15. I was getting ready for bed.                  |
|-------------|--|
| 2           | All I saw was Mr. Evelle Younger, and what                 |
| 3.          | the conversation was I have no knowledge.                  |
| 4           | Q Were you aware of any action or purported                |
| 5           | action on behalf of Mr. Younger to remove Mr. Kanarek from |
| 6           | this case, sir?  |
| 7           | A Other than what happened here in the court               |
| :8          | the other day, the other morning, just before court        |
| . ÿ         | convened, when there seemed to be a little bit of argument |
| 10          | about something. That is the only knowledge I have.        |
| 11          | Q I am not familiar with that.                             |
| 12          | A Here in court the other morning. Mr. Kanarek             |
| 13          | jumped up and had a paper in his hands and was taking off  |
| 14          | about it, and Judge Older said to wait until they went     |
| 15          | into his chambers.   |
| 16          | That is the only knowledge I have of it.                   |
| 17          | Q I see. And you were sitting in the jury box              |
| 18          | at the time, Mr. Frondorf?                                 |
| 19          | A Yes.   |
| 20          | Q Or were you out in the audience?                         |
| 21          | A No, I was here in the jury box.                          |
| 22          | Q And you surmised that that was because there             |
| · <b>23</b> | was some matter contained in the newspaper about Mr.       |
| .24         | Kanarek?   |
| 25          | A I don't know. I have no knowledge about                  |
| 26          | the newspaper other than he had a paper in his hands and   |

he started to read, and the Judge quieted him down. And you didn't read anything about it in the paper yesterday? No. I have a paper this morning but I haven't read anything in this morning's paper. 0 0 

9 fls.

## VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. TUBICK 1 BY MR. FITZGERALD: 2 Q Mr. Tubick? 3 A Yes, sir. 4 Can you help us out? 5 No, sir, just what I heard this morning and 6 this afternoon, what is going on. 7. Q Did you see anything on television yesterday? 8 No. sir. 9 Α Q Did you watch television last night? 10 11 No, sir. From my understanding here when I first was in the chambers, there, it was given me to 12 13 understand, at least I got the understanding, to stay away from radio and TV and to refrain from it as much as possi-14. ble, which I have done. 15 16 Q Did you inadvertently hear anything on the 17 radio in regard to Kanarek or Younger? 18 A No. sir. 19 Q. And you have not read the paper, is that 20 correct? 21 That's right, sir. Α 22 Have you heard anything about it from people who have told you they read it in the newspaper or heard it 24 on the radio or saw it on television? **2**5 A No. sir. 26 No one has mentioned the matter to you

| 1            | informally today?  |
|--------------|--|
| 2            | A No. sir.   |
| 3            | Q Had anyone ever mentioned it to you informally         |
| 4            | before today?  |
| 5            | A No. sir. The only thing it is like the other           |
| · <b>6</b> · | morning, Mr. Kanarek mentioned something about objecting |
| .7           | about, oh, the District Attorney having him taken off    |
| 8            | the case.  |
| 9            | That was in the courtroom.                               |
| 10           | MR. FITZGERALD: Okay, thank you.                         |
| 11           | This concludes my questioning on the issue,              |
| 12           | your Honor.  |
| 13           | THE COURT: Very well.                                    |
| 14           | MR. REINER: Yes, your Honor.                             |
| 15           | THE COURT: Just a moment, Mr. Reiner, what subject do    |
| 16           | you intend to question about, the same subject?          |
| 17           | MR. REINER: Yes.   |
| 18           | THE COURT: I don't want a repetition, if it has          |
| 19           | already been asked.                                      |
| 20           | MR. REINER: I appreciate that. I do not intend to        |
| 21           | be repetitious.  |
| 22           |  |
| 23           | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. MCKENZIE                   |
| 24 ,         | BY MR. REINER:   |
| 25           | Q Mrs. McKenzie, perhaps I might turn the volume         |
| 26.          | down just a bit. Can you still hear me?                  |

| 1          | A Yes.  |
|------------|---|
| 2          | Q can all the prospective jurors in the audience                |
| 3          | hear me?  |
| 4          | Mrs. McKenzie, irrespective of just what you                    |
| 5          | did see on television last night, or read in the newspaper      |
| 6;         | today, was your information as thorough as the information      |
| 7          | that Mr. Nordland had?  |
| .8         | Do you recall Mr. Nordland's responses to                       |
| 9          | Mr. Fitzgerald's questions?                                     |
| 10         | THE COURT: I don't see how anybody can answer a                 |
| 11         | question like that, sir. That calls for sheer speculation.      |
| 12         | Q BY MR. REINER: Mrs. McKenzie, do you recall                   |
| 13 `       | hearing Mr. Nordland indicate that he was an avid reader        |
| 14         | of the newspapers?  |
| <b>İ</b> 5 | A Yes.  |
| 16         | Q Do you recall Mr. Nordland in response to                     |
| 17         | Mr. Fitzgerald's questions indicate the basis, as he under-     |
| 18         | stood it, from Mr. Younger's remarks, of Mr. Younger's          |
| 19         | complaint with respect to the competency of Mr. Kanarek?        |
| ,20        | À Yes.  |
| 21         | Q Do you recall Mr. Nordland saying that he                     |
| 22         | understood Mr. Younger's remarks to mean that Mr. Younger       |
| 23         | was concerned not with Mr. Kanarek's conduct in this case, with |
| 24         | but/Mr. Kanarek's conduct in some prior case or cases.          |
| <b>2</b> 5 | Do you recall Mr. Nordland saying that?                         |
| <b>2</b> 6 | A Some words to that effect.                                    |

| 1            | Q Apart from having heard Mr. Nordland relate               |
|--------------|---|
| 2            | that, did you also hear that on television, or did that     |
| 3            | go beyond what you actually heard on television?            |
| 4            | A I did not hear television last night, and I did           |
| 5            | not read the paper today.                                   |
| 6.           | If I may, though, I would like to clarify my                |
| 7            | earlier statement.  |
| ·8           | Q Surely.   |
| 9            | A When I was asked if I regularly read newspapers           |
| 10           | and I said on Sundays.                                      |
| 11           | I do read some articles of other papers during              |
| 12           | the week when I can, but I have carefully refrained from    |
| 13           | following any of the current trials since I knew that I     |
| 14           | might possibly be on jury duty, because I wanted to main-   |
| <b>1</b> 5 . | tain an open mind.  |
| 16           | As a matter of fact I looked through a paper in             |
| 17           | court yesterday and through one section today. That was the |
| 18           | extent of it.   |
| 19.          | Q Then prior to coming to court today you were              |
| .20          | uninformed as to the basis of District Attorney Younger's   |
| 21           | complaint against Mr. Kanarek, is that correct?             |
| 22           | A That is correct.  |
| 23           | ·   |
| 24           |   |
| 25           |   |
| 26           |   |

9A

| *    | 1            |   |
|------|--------------|---|
| 9a-1 | ´ <b>1</b> . |   |
|      | 2            |   |
| •    | 3            |   |
|      | 4            |   |
|      | 5.           |   |
|      | 6            |   |
|      | 7            |   |
|      | 8            |   |
|      | 9            |   |
|      | 10           |   |
|      | 11           |   |
|      | 12           |   |
|      | 13           | • |
|      | 14           | ٠ |
|      | 15           |   |
|      | <b>16</b>    |   |
|      | 17           |   |
|      | 18           |   |
|      | 19           |   |
|      | 20           |   |
|      | 21           |   |
|      | 22           |   |
|      | <b>2</b> 3   |   |
| •    | 24           |   |

25

26

| Q And you were informed, or you heard rather             |
|--|
| rather than say informed, you heard of the basis of Mr.  |
| Younger's complaint against Mr. Kanarek from the answers |
| given by the other jurors during the examination before  |
| lunch and just recently by Mr. Fitzgerald, is that       |
| correct?   |

A Yes, and one statement prior to that.

What statement?

A Just casually, as I said, the casual statement of the jurors.

Q This was a conversation you had with some other prospective juror?

A Yes, the conversation I overheard, and any of the details I have heard as Mr. Fitzgerald questioned the jurors.

MR. REINER: Thank you very much. Would you pass the microphone to Mr. Rollins, please.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ROLLINS BY MR. REINER:

Q Mr. Rollins, you indicated in response to Mr. Fitzgerald's question that you have been watching the television news and reading the newspapers since you were a prospective juror in this case, is that correct?

A I have seen the news, and I have read some newspapers since I have been a prospective juror.

| 9a-2 | Q Have you read these items carefully or have              |
|------|--|
| 2    | you simply skimmed through them?                           |
| 3    | A No, I just skimmed through.                              |
| 4    | Q Were you aware, as Mr. Nordland was aware,               |
| . 5  | that the basis of District Attorney Younger's complaint    |
| 6    | against Mr. Kanarek was not his conduct in this case but   |
| 7    | an alleged conduct in other cases?                         |
| 8    | A No. What I say was, I just read it was                   |
| 9    | incompetence. I just skimmed through the paper, like I     |
| 10   | say.   |
| 11   | Q It was not until Mr. Nordland indicated his              |
| 12   | understanding of Mr. Younger's complaint against Mr.       |
| 13   | Kanarek that you were informed of that for the first time? |
| 14   | A That is the first I heard of it.                         |
| 15   | Q Okay. Would you pass the microphone please               |
| . 16 | to Mr. McBride.  |
| 17   |  |
| 18   | ,                    |
| 19   | BY MR. REINER:   |
| 20   | Q Mr. McBride, did you hear this on television             |
| 21   | or did you read about this in the newspaper?               |
| 22   | A. On television.  |
| . 23 | Q Did you listen to it carefully?                          |
| 24   | A Yes, sir.  |
| 25   | Q After listening to this story on the                     |
| 26   | news carefully were you aware of the underlying basis      |

22

23

24

25

26

for Mr. Younger's complaint against Mr. Kanarek, that is, his alleged incompetency not in this case but in other, prior cases?

A Well, that refreshes my memory, but until you just did, I did notknow what he based his complaint on.

Q Well, now, do you recall Mr. Nordland's responses to Mr. Fitzgerald's questions?

A Yes, sir.

Q Prior to the time Mr. Nordland indicated that based upon what he had read and heard and seen that that was his understanding of Mr. Younger's basis for his complaint against Mr. Kanarek, were you aware at that time that that was the basis for the complaint?

A No.

Q You were not. And so you learned about it for the first time when you heard Mr. Nordland's responses to Mr. Fitzgerald's questions?

A Yes.

MR. REINER: Thank you. Pass the microphone, please to Miss Pahn.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MISS ROSE PAHN
BY MR. REINER:

Q Miss Pahn, as I recall you did indicate you heard something of this on television news this

| - 1         |  |
|-------------|--|
| 1.          | morning, but that you did not pay any particular         |
| 2           | close attention to it, is that correct?                  |
| 3           | A No that is correct, I mean.                            |
| 4           | Q When you came to court this morning you wer            |
| 5           | aware, were you not, of the underlying basis of District |
| 6           | Attorney Younger's complaint against Mr. Kanarek?        |
| 7           | A Yes, I just heard there was to be a hearing            |
| 8           | Q And it was then not until you heard the                |
| 9           | answers to the questions put to the prospective jurors   |
| 10          | by Mr. Fitzgerald that you learned for the first time    |
| <b>11</b>   | of the underlying basis of Mr. Younger's complaint       |
| 12          | against Mr. Kanarek?                                     |
| 13          | A Correct, I heard the remarks.                          |
| 14          | MR. REINER: Would you please pass the microphone         |
| 15          | to Mr. Dominguez.  |
| 16          |  |
| 17          | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. DOMINGUEZ                   |
| 18          | BY MR. REINER:   |
| 19          | Q Mr. Dominguez, you indicated that you                  |
| <b>:20</b>  | watched the newscast yesterday, is that correct?         |
| 21          | A Yes, I did.  |
| 22          | Q On the newscast you saw something of the               |
| 23          | matter which we are presently discussing?                |
| 24          | A Yes.   |
| <b>2</b> 5. | Q Did you pay particularly close attention               |
| 26          | to it?   |

No, not that close. 1 Then you were unaware until you came to 2 court this morning and heard the answers to Mr. Fitz-3 gerald's questions, most specially the answers given 4. by Mr. Nordland, of the underlying basis of Mr. Younger's 5 complaint against Mr. Kanarek, that is, that he was 6. not complaining about Mr. Kanarek's conduct in this case, 7 but he was complaining about Mr. Kanarek's alleged 8 conduct in prior cases? 9. I was not aware of that. 10 You have heard that the first time in 11 Q this courtroom when you heard the answers given to the 12 questions by Mr. Fitzgerald? 13 .14 A Yes. 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26

9b fls.

|            |             | l.   |
|------------|-------------|--|
| B-1        | 1:          | MR. REINER: Thank you very much.                           |
|            | 2           |  |
|            | .3          | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. NORDLAND                      |
|            | 4           | BY MR. REINER:   |
|            | 5           | Q Mr. Nordland, you are an avid reader. By that            |
| •          | 6           | you mean you read more than one newspaper, or you read one |
|            | 7.          | newspaper thoroughly?                                      |
| <i>-</i> - | 8           | A No. I just read one newspaper thoroughly.                |
|            | 9           | Q Which one is that, sir?                                  |
|            | 10          | A The Examiner.  |
|            | 11          | Q The Examiner, and you watch the evening news,            |
|            | 12          | is that correct?   |
| <u>`</u>   | 13          | A Yes, sir.  |
|            | 14          | Q The evening news runs for two and a half hours.          |
|            | 15          | Do you watch any substantial portion of that time on the   |
|            | 16          | news?  |
|            | 17          | A Yes.   |
|            | 18          | Q About how much, generally speaking?                      |
|            | 19          | A Well, as a rule we have it on from 5:00 until            |
|            | 20          | 7:30.  |
|            | 21          | Q I see, and last night did you have occasion to           |
|            | . 22        | also see Mr. Younger's press conference?                   |
|            | 23          | A I did.   |
|            | . 24        | Q And did you pay close attention to what he said?         |
|            | <b>25</b> - | A Fairly close.  |
|            | .26         | Q It was based upon Mr. Younger's comments as              |

9B2

4:

Š.

19<sup>.</sup>

revealed in the television press conference, and the story that appeared in the Herald Examiner that you concluded the basis of Mr. Younger's complaint against Mr. Kanarek is not his conduct in this trial but his alleged misconduct in other trials.

Is that correct?

A Yes, sir.

MR. REINER: Thank you very much. Would you please pass the microphone to Juror No. 7, Mrs. Willis.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MRS. WILLIS
BY MR. REINER:

Mrs. Willis, you indicated in response to Mr. Fitzgerald's question that you have heard "so much," with emphasis, about this because at this point you have become perhaps satisfied and you don't pay all that much attention to what you see and hear in the news and in the paper.

A Basically I mean I did not emphasize it that way, but basically.

Q That would be a fairly correct statement when you say you heard so much you are referring to the news as it appeared on television and the newspapers over the last few months, is that correct?

A That is right.

Q And prior to coming to court today were you

9B3

ř.

1 2

3

4.

6

7<sup>.</sup> 8

9

10 11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18 19

20

21 22

23

24

25

26

aware from either watching television or reading the newspaper of the underlying basis for Mr. Younger's complaint
against Mr. Kanarek, that is, he was not complaining of
Mr. Kanarek's conduct or incompetence in this case, but his
alleged misconduct or incompetence in other cases?

A That's right.

Q Were you aware of that before you came to court?

A That is what I read, yes.

Q You did not learn of that the first time when you came to court and heard the answers to the questions put to the jurors by Mr. Fitzgerald?

A Yes, I read that and understood that.

MR. REINER: Thank you very much. Would you pass the microphone over to Miss Mesmer.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MISS MARIE M. MESMER BY MR. REINER:

Miss Mesmer, I believe you did indicate in response to a question put to you by Mr. Fitzgerald that you had been reading the Herald Examiner about this particular case in order to keep informed about these proceedings.

A Oh, no, I did not say that. I did not say I would be reading the Herald Examiner to keep informed.

In answer to Mr. Fitzgerald's question, he

|              | 1          |
|--------------|------------|
|              | 2          |
| t.           | 3          |
| méan         | 4          |
| I misin-     | 5          |
|              | 6          |
| notes.       | 7          |
| oach because | .8         |
| reporter     | 9          |
| right with   | 10         |
|              | 11         |
| ement that I | 12         |
| the case.    | 13         |
| ast night    | 14         |
| ty to know   | 15.        |
|              | 16         |
| tood you or  | 17.        |
|              | 18         |
| perhaps.     | 19         |
|              | 20         |
|              | 21         |
|              | 22         |
|              | <b>2</b> 3 |
|              | -          |
|              | 24         |
| •            | 24.<br>25  |
|              | 21<br>22   |

ιŌ

| 10-1     | · 1 ]      | Q In any event, you did read about the case?             |
|----------|------------|--|
|          | 2.         | A Yes.   |
| <i>.</i> | . 3        | Q When I say "about the case," Miss Mesmer,              |
| ٠        | 4          | I am referring to the matter that we are discussing now. |
|          | <b>5</b> . | A Yes. That is precisely what we are                     |
|          | ·Ĝ         | discussing.  |
| ·        | 7          | Q Now, did you read the article carefully                |
| ,        | .8         | or casually?   |
|          | 9          | A Casually.  |
|          | 10.        | Q Prior to coming into court today and                   |
|          | <b>11</b>  | hearing the answers put to the questions by Mr. Fitz-    |
| ,        | 12         | gerald, were you aware of the underlying basis of Mr.    |
|          | 18         | Younger's complaint against Mr. Kanarek; specifically,   |
| ):       | 14         | that he was not complaining of any obstructionism or     |
| • •      | 15         | misconduct or incompetency in this case but such         |
|          | 16         | conduct in prior cases?                                  |
|          | 17         | A I was not aware of that information until              |
|          | 18 .       | today.   |
|          | 19         | MR. REINER: Thank you very much.                         |
| •        | 20         | Would you pass the microphone to Mr.                     |
|          | 21         | Ellman, please?  |
|          | 22         |  |
| •        | 23         | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF CLARENCE ELLMAN                 |
|          | 24         | BY MR. REINER:   |
| ).       | 25         | Q Mr. Ellman, you did see the televised                  |
|          | 26         | newscast of the press conference called by District      |

| 1.           | Attorney Younger; is that true?                          |
|--------------|--|
| 2            | A Yes, sir.  |
| 3            | Q Now, did you indicate, in response to Mr.              |
| 4.           | Fitzgerald's question, that it appeared to you that Mr.  |
| 5            | Younger's statements were made during a court proceed-   |
| 6            | ing? Was that your understanding?                        |
| 7            | A Some sort of a hearing room it appeared to             |
| · <b>8</b> . | be, yes.   |
| 9            | Q I see.   |
| 10           | Then it was your impression that these                   |
| 11           | statements as related on the televised news conference   |
| 1Ź ·         | occurred during some sort of court proceeding in some    |
| 13           | sort of hearing room?                                    |
| 14.          | A That is what it appeared to me.                        |
| 15           | Q You did not understand it to be merely a               |
| 16           | press conference called by an individual in his own      |
| 17           | office?  |
| 18           | A I don't think so.                                      |
| 19           | Q All right.   |
| 20           | Then, prior to coming to court today,                    |
| 21,          | you were not aware, were you, of the underlying basis    |
| 22           | of Mr. Younger's complaint against Mr. Kanarek, that is, |
| 23           | his conduct in prior cases?                              |
| 24           | A Well, like I said, I think, you know, the              |
| 25           | last few days or so there has been something, I either   |
| 26           | saw it on the news or read it in the paper, pertaining   |
|              |  |

**Ż** 

16·

**Š** 

to it.

Q Well, sir, when you say "something," specifically what I am referring to is this: Prior to hearing the answers to the questions put by Mr. Fitzgerald to the other prospective jurors, were you aware, before coming to court today, of the underlying basis of Mr. Younger's complaint against Mr. Kanarek, that is, not that Mr. Kanarek was incompetent in this case but Mr. Kanarek, in the judgment of Mr. Younger, had been incompetent in prior cases?

Did you learn of that here in court for the first time or did you learn of that from watching television last night?

A I am sure, I am pretty sure it happened last night when I heard all about it.

Q When you came to court this morning, then, Mr. Ellman, you already knew and you did remember and recall that the basis for Mr. Younger's complaint dealt with Mr. Kanarek's past conduct as opposed to his present conduct?

A That is probably it, yes, sir.

MR. REINER: Okay. Would you pass the microphone on, please, to Mr. Frondorf.

| 1             | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF VICTOR L. FRONDORF                |
|---------------|--|
| 2             | BY MR. REINER:   |
| 3             | Q Mr. Frondorf, did you indicate to Mr.                    |
| 4             | Fitzgerald that you saw the television news but that you   |
| 5             | were not paying attention to it and you were not aware     |
| 6             | of the substance of Mr. Younger's remarks?                 |
| 7             | A No. I saw Evelle Younger on the television               |
| 8             | What the conversation was I have no knowledge.             |
| . 9           | Q I see.   |
| 10            | And you were not, apparently, then aware                   |
| 11            | of the underlying basis of Mr. Younger's complaint against |
| 12,           | Mr. Kanarek; is that true?                                 |
| 13            | A No, I was not.   |
| .14           | Q And you learned of it for the first time                 |
| 15            | here in court today from the answers given to questions    |
| 16            | put to prospective jurors by Mr. Fitzgerald; is that       |
| 17            | true?  |
| 18            | A That is true.  |
| 19            | MR. REINER: Thank you very much.                           |
| 20            | Would you pass the microphone to Mr. Black?                |
| 21            |  |
| <b>2</b> 2    | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MR. ELZIE K. BLACK                |
| 23            | BY MR. REINER:   |
| 24.           | Q Mr. Black, you read of this matter in the                |
| <b>25</b>     | newpaper, did you not?                                     |
| <b>26</b> ` , | A This morning.  |
|               | 1  |

And in reading the newspaper, Mr. Black, you determined that there was some complaint by Mr. Younger with respect to the compentency of Mr. Kanarek; ġ is that true? 10a fls. 5 A Right. 12 . . . . . (1<sub>1</sub> . . ) . . 13, 

| 10-A-1 | 1     | Q Did you read the article carefully or did you             |
|--------|-------|---|
|        | 2     | read the article casually, sir?                             |
|        | 3     | A Casually.   |
|        | 4     | . Q Mr. Black, before coming to court today, were           |
|        | 5     | you aware of the underlying basis of Mr. Younger's          |
|        | 6     | complaint against Mr. Kanarek?                              |
|        | 7     | A I was not.  |
| •      | 8     | Q You were not?   |
|        | ð.    | A No.   |
| ٠      | 10    | Q You learned of it, then, for the first time in            |
|        | 11    | hearing the answers to the questions put to the prospective |
|        | 12    | jurors by Mr. Fitzgerald?                                   |
|        | 13    | A That's right.   |
|        | 14    | MR. REINER: Thank you very much, Mr. Black.                 |
|        | 15 '· | Would you pass the microphone to Mr. Tubick,                |
|        | 16    | please?   |
|        | . 17  | ;   |
|        | 18    | VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF HERMAN C. TUBICK                   |
|        | 19    | BY MR. REINER:  |
|        | 20    | Q Mr. Tubick, you learned of this entire matter             |
|        | 21    | here in court for the first time; is that correct?          |
|        | 22    | A Yes, sir.   |
|        | 23    | Q And prior to coming to court today, you had               |
|        | 24    | disciplined yourself not to read the newspapers, not to     |
|        | 25    | listen to the radio, and not to watch television with       |
|        | 26    | respect to any matters connected with this case; is that    |

1.

2

3 4

5

6

7

9

10

11

12. 13

14.

**1**5

17

18

19

20 21

22

23

24 25

26

true, sir?

A Yes, sir.

MR. REINER: Thank you very much.

I have no further questions, your Honor, on this particular point.

Would the Court wish to hear from counsel on this matter at the bench or should I continue on with the voir dire examination of Miss McKenzie?

We do have some matters we would wish to discuss with the Court directly relating to the voir direct this time.

MR. STOVITZ: Before we do, may counsel for the People inquire on this particular subject matter as this has been reopened, so to speak.

MR. REINER: Yes, your Honor.

If the Court wishes to hear argument before we go on to the regular voir dire, of course, the People should be, of course, heard first with respect to their examination of the jurors.

THE COURT: Well, it is my understanding that the voir dire had concluded so far as the defendants are concerned as to this witness.

MR. STOVITZ: As to this juror.

THE COURT: As to this juror. And I permitted it to be reopened for this limited purpose.

MR. REINER: Very well.

,0a3

**2**.

1

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

1**2**.

13

14 15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

**2**ŝ

24

25

\* **2**6

THE COURT: Do you intend to go into this subject just raised?

MR. STOVITZ: Just this subject, and I intend to cover it just with one or two jurors, not individually.

THE COURT: All right.

MR. STOVITZ: Thank you.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION OF MISS MCKENZIE

BY MR. STOVITZ:

Q Mrs. McKenzie, can you hear me?

A Yes.

Q Do you understand from the questions that have been asked of you by Mr. Fitzgerald and Mr. Reiner that this subject matter has nothing to do with the guilt or innocence of the defendants?

A Yes, I do.

Q And that there will not be any evidence presented in the trial concerning this matter.

Do you understand that, Miss McKenzie?

A Yes.

Q All right.

Now, in conjunction with anything that you might have seen on television about Mr. Younger's statement, did you see anything about Mr. Kanarek's statement in rebuttal to Mr. Younger's statement?

A I saw neither,

.0a4

4.

ĮQ.

Q All right.

Now, if in the course of the trial counsel for the defendants and counsel for the People approach the bench ten times on one day, 20 times on another day, are you going to concern yourself with how many times we approach the bench?

A No.

Q You know that it has nothing to do with the evidence; isn't that right, ma'am?

A Yes.

Q so, too, you understand that this questioning here has nothing to do with any evidence that we purport to introduce?

A Yes, I understand.

Q And you understood from Mr. Reiner's questioning yesterday from where you sat in your position in the jury room, Miss McKenzie, that the conduct of any attorney, Mr. Bugliosi, myself, or any of the attorneys, should not reflect upon your view of the evidence? You understand that, do you not?

A Yes.

Q In other words, let's say that one of the attorneys wore an atrocious tie to court or a suit that didn't match, or something of that type. You wouldn't consider that as far as the guilt or innocence of the defendant, would you?

A No.

Q so, too, if one of the attorneys addressed the Court in a manner that was not to your liking, or addressed one of the jurors that was not to your liking, you wouldn't consider that concerning yourself with the guilt or innocence of the defendant; is that right?

À Right.

| 1            | AOTE DIED EVENTHALION OF BRIDE MONDIAMS                     |
|--------------|---|
| 2            | BY MR. STOVITZ:   |
| 3            | Q Forgetting for a moment what remarks                      |
| 4            | Mr. Kanarek made in rebuttal, you did hear him make certain |
| . 5          | remarks, Mr. Nordland?                                      |
| 6            | A I didn't follow him that closely.                         |
| 7            | Q You understand that whatever remarks he made              |
| 8.           | is not evidence in this case? You understand that?          |
| 9            | A I do.   |
| 10           | Q You understand that whatever remarks                      |
| <b>11</b>    | Mr. Younger made are not evidence in this case?             |
| 12           | A I do.   |
| 13           | Q You understand that if either Mr. Younger                 |
| <b>14</b> .  | rather, until Mr. Younger or Mr. Kanarek take that          |
| 15           | witness stand and are sworn to testify under oath, as any   |
| 16           | other witness is, that their statements are not evidence    |
| 17           | in this case? You understand that?                          |
| 18           | A I do.   |
| 19           | Q Would you be able to follow that instruction if           |
| 20 .         | the Court gave you such an instruction?                     |
| 21           | A I will.   |
| 22           | Q If the Court were to tell you that you are to             |
| <b>2</b> 3 . | be governed solely by the evidence in this case and nothing |
| 24           | else, Mr. Nordland, would you follow that instruction as    |
| 25           | well?   |
| 2Ĝ           | A I would.  |

Q Do you feel in any way, shape or form, in any manner, Mr. Nordland, that what you have read or seen of this latest episode concerning Mr. Kanarek, that that would in any way influence your verdict in this case?

No.

MR. STOVITZ: Would any of the jurors, if I asked you those questions individually, answer those questions any differently than Mrs. McKenzie, Mrs. Willis or Mrs. Nordland?

I see no response, so I take it that you all are shaking your heads in the negative, as Mrs. Mesmer is.

Thank you very kindly.

THE COURT: Ladies and gentlemen, I admonish you that any publicity to which you might have been exposed pertaining to this case, any of the parties, any of the attorneys, any possible witnesses, or anything else relating to the case, is not evidence and must not be considered by you for any purpose.

Any legal problems that come up which are matters between the Court and counsel are not to be speculated on by the prospective jurors or the jury after the jury is selected.

There will be many matters during the course of the trial that have to be discussed out of the presence of the jury involving purely legal questions, and the function of the jury is not to be concerned with those but

8.

12: 

.20 

24. 

to determine what the facts are from the evidence and to make your determination on the issues in the trial based on the Court's instructions.

Mr. Kanarek is to be considered like any other attorney. He is like any other attorney in this case. The act of the District Attorney in calling a press conference yesterday while this jury was being selected was an irresponsible act. But I admonish you that you are not to consider that act or any statements coming out of that conference as having any pearing whatever on any of the issues in this case.

Now, is there any one of you who believes that for any reason you could not put aside anything that you have heard, read or seen concerning this case, through television, the press, or any other media or source, and determine the issues in this case solely from the evidence which will come out during the trial?

If there is any one of you who believes he could not base his decision solely on the evidence at the trial, please indicate to me at this time by raising your hand. And let me add that the evidence will consist of the testimony of withesses who testify under oath from this witness stand and from exhibits which may be received in evidence during the course of the trial, and your decision must be based solely on that and nothing else, and in conformity with the court's instructions to